

THE  
GREAT PROBABILITY  
OF A  
NORTH WEST PASSAGE.



# A GENERAL MAP

OF  
the DISCOVERIES of  
ADMIRAL DE FONTE,  
Exhibiting  
the great Probability of a  
NORTH-WEST PASSAGE.

By  
Thomas Jefferys,  
Geographer to the KING.

SCALE of Marine Leagues, so to a Degree.

## EXPLANATION

De Fontes Discoveries Coloured Red.  
Regions Discovered by ..... Green.  
From de Fuca's Travels ..... Blue.  
From a Map of Japan, Map of the Strait of Bering.



THE  
GREAT PROBABILITY  
OF A  
NORTH WEST PASSAGE:  
DEDUCED FROM  
OBSERVATIONS

ON THE  
Letter of Admiral DE FONTE,  
Who failed from the *Callao* of *Lima* on the Discovery of a Communication  
BETWEEN THE  
SOUTH SEA and the ATLANTIC OCEAN;  
And to intercept some Navigators from *Boston* in *New England*, whom he met with,  
Then in Search of a NORTH WEST PASSAGE.

PROVING THE  
AUTHENTICITY of the Admiral's LETTER.

With Three Explanatory MAPS.

- 1st. A Copy of an authentic *Spanish* Map of *America*, published in 1608.
- 2d. The Discoveries made in *Hudson's Bay*, by Capt. *Smith*, in 1746 and 1747.
- 3d. A General Map of the Discoveries of Admiral *de Fonte*.

By THOMAS JEFFERYS, Geographer to the King.

WITH  
A N A P P E N D I X.  
Containing the Account of a Discovery of Part of the Coast and Inland  
Country of LABRADOR, made in 1753.

The Whole intended for  
The Advancement of TRADE and COMMERCE.

---

L O N D O N :  
Printed for THOMAS JEFFERYS, at Charing Cross.  
MDCCLXVIII.





TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE  
WILLS EARL OF HILLSBOROUGH,  
Esq. Esq. Esq.

ONE OF HIS MAJESTY'S PRINCIPAL SECRETARIES OF STATE,  
FIRST LORD COMMISSIONER OF TRADE AND PLANTATIONS,  
ONE OF HIS MAJESTY'S MOST HONOURABLE  
PRIVY COUNCIL, AND F.R.S.

THE Discovery of a North-west Passage having deserved the particular Attention of that great Minister of State Sir *Francis Walsingham*, with the Approbation of the greatest Princes of that Age, I presumed to ask the Permission to inscribe the following Sheets, on the same Subject, to your Lordship, wrote with no View of setting any further Expeditions on Foot, or with respect to any particular System, but as a candid and impartial Enquiry, to shew the great Probability there is of a North-west Passage. The Importance of the Subject, treated with the greatest Regard to Truth, are the only Pretensions I have to merit your Patronage.

Your Lordship will appear, to the latest Posterity, in the amiable Light of being zealous for the Glory of his Majesty, the Honour of the Nation, for promoting the commercial Interests, the Happiness of his Majesty's  
a Subjects

( vi )

Subjects in general, and of those in *America* in particular. I therefore have the most grateful Sense of your Benevolence and Humanity in condescending to grant me this Favour, as it will be known for Part of that Time that I had the Honour to be

YOUR LORDSHIP'S

MOST HUMBLE AND

OBEDIENT SERVANT,

THE AUTHOR.

T H E  
P R E F A C E.

THE Opinion of there being a North-west Passage between the *Atlantic* and *Southern Ocean* hath continued for more than two Centuries; and though the Attempts made to discover this Passage have not been attended with the desired Success, yet in Consequence of such Attempts great Advantages have been received, not by the Merchant only but by the Men of Science. It must be a Satisfaction to the Adventurer, though disappointed in his principal Design, that his Labours have contributed to the Improvement of Science, and the Advancement of Commerce.

There was a Generosity with respect to the Discovery of a North-west Passage, or a Respect to the great Abilities of those who promoted the various Undertakings for making such Discovery, to the Crown which patronized them, and the Estates of the Kingdom who promised a most munificent Reward to such who should compleat such Discovery, that those who were of a contrary Opinion treated the Subject with a becoming Decency. But the Censures that have been of late made by our Countrymen, and more particularly by Foreigners, our Ancestors have been treated as so many Fools, or infatuated Persons, busied to compleat an impracticable and a meerly chimerical Project, and are accused by a foreign Geographer to have proceeded so far as to forge a fictitious Account under the Title of a Letter of Admiral *de Fonte*. That the Iniquity of the *English* Writers is not such (neither was ever known to be such) nor, was it in their Inclination, could they so easily deceive the World; and the

a 2

Falshood

Falshood of this Assertion could be no otherway made apparent than by considering such Letter with a just Criticism, and examining the Circumstances relating thereto. Though the present Age may not pay much Regard to these Censures, yet if they are passed unnoticed, might hereafter be considered as Truths unanswerable at the Time those Censures were made. Therefore to do Justice to the Character of our Ancestors, to the present Age in which such great Encouragement hath been given to these Undertakings, and that Posterity might not be deceived, were Motives (had they been duly considered without a Regard to the Importance of the Subject) which might incite an abler Pen to have undertaken to vindicate the Authenticity of *de Fonte's* Letter. As for a long Time nothing of this Kind appeared; nor could I hear that any Thing was undertaken of this Sort, by any Person to whom I could freely communicate my Sentiments, and the Informations which I had collected on this Subject, as the Discovery of a North-west Passage hath been the Object of my Attention for some Years, considered myself under the disagreeable Necessity of becoming an Author in an Age of such refined Sentiments, expressed in the greatest Purity of Language: But if I have succeeded in the greater Matters, I hope to be excused in the lesser.

I have inserted the Letter of *de Fonte*, as first published in the *Monthly Miscellany*, or *Memoirs of the Curious*, in *April* and *June* 1708, very scarce or in very few Hands; not only as I thought it consistent with my Work, but that the Curious would be glad to have a Copy of such Letter exactly in the same Manner in which it was first published, to keep in their Collections.

As to the Observations respecting the Circumstances of the Letter of *de Fonte*, the Manner by which it was attained, its being a Copy of such Letter which the Editors procured to be translated from the *Spanish*, and as to such Matters as are to be collected from the Title of such Letter, and from the Letter in Support

port of its Authenticity, I submit those Observations to superior Judgments : If confuted, and it appears I have misapprehended the Matter, am not tenacious of my Opinion, but shall receive the Conviction with Pleasure, being entirely consistent with my Design, which is, That the Truth may be discovered, whether this Account is authentick or not.

In my Remarks of the Letter I have endeavoured to distinguish what was genuine, from what hath been since added by other Hands ; have made an exact Calculation of the Courses ; have considered the Circumstances of such Letter, giving the Reasons of the Conduct that was used in the various Parts of the Voyage, and shewing the Regularity and Consistency there is through the Whole, and without Anachronisms or Contradictions as hath been objected, part of which I was the better enabled to do from some Experience which I have had in Affairs of this Sort. . I must observe, the Calculations were made without any Regard had to the Situation of *Hudson's* or *Baffin's* Bay ; but begun at the *Callao* of *Lima*, and pursued as the Account directs from the Westward : And it was an agreeable Surprize to find what an Agreement there was as to the Parts which, by such Courses, it appeared that the Admiral and his Captain were in, consistent with the Purpose they were sent on, and the Proximity of where they were to *Hudson's* and *Baffin's* Bay.

To state particularly all the Objections which have been made to this Account, I thought would have greatly increased the Bulk of the Work. There is no material Objection which I have any where met with, but is here considered. Also to have added all the Authorities which I have collected and made Use of, would have made it more prolix ; so have contented myself with only giving such Quotations as appeared absolutely necessary to insert, and then to mention the Authors particularly. I think I have not perverted the Meaning, or forced the Sense, of any Author made Use of, to serve my Purpose.

To

To shew the Probability of a Passage, have traced the Opinions relating to it from the Time such Opinions were first received ; and also determined where it was always supposed to be or in what Part such Passage was : Have considered the various Evidence that there is relating to such Passage ; and proposed what appears to be the properest Method at present for prosecuting the Discovery.

There are three Maps, all of which appeared necessary for the better understanding this Account. The one contains Part of *Asia* and the *Russian* Discoveries on the Coast of *America* ; the Expedition of *de Fonte*, and clears up that seeming Inconsistency of the *Tartarian* and *Southern Ocean* being contiguous in that Part of *America*, from the Authority of the *Japanese* Map of *Kempfer*, which must be of some Repute, as it is so agreeable to the *Russian* Discoveries : If true in that Part, there is no Reason to suppose but it is in like Manner true as to the other Part which is introduced into this Map. This Map exhibits the Streight that *de Fuca* went up, the Communication which there may be supposed agreeable to the Lights which the Accounts afford us between the Sea at the Back of *Hudson's Bay* with that Bay, or with the *North Sea* by *Hudson's* Streights, or through *Cumberland Isles*. There is also added a second Map, to shew what Expectations may be had of a Passage from *Hudson's Bay*, according to the Discoveries made in the Year 1747. The third Map is an exact Copy from that published in the *Monarquia Indiana de Torquemada*, in which the Sea Coast of *America* is exhibited in a different Manner from what it usually was in the Maps of that Time, compleated by the Cosmographers of *Philip* the Third. The Work itself is in few Hands, and the Map, as far as appears, hath been only published in that Book, is now again published, as it illustrates this Work, and may be otherwise agreeable to the Curious ; having a Desire not to omit any Thing which would render the Work compleat, or that would be acceptable to the Publick.

I have used uncommon Pains to be informed as to what could be any way serviceable to render this Work more compleat; and must make this publick Acknowledgement, as to the Gentlemen of the *British Museum*, who, with great Politeness and Affability, gave me all the Assistances in their Power to find if the Copy from which the Translation was made was in their Possession, which after an accurate Search for some Weeks it did not appear to be, and also their Assistance as to any other Matters which I supposed would be of Service. I cannot pass by Mr. *Jefferys's* Care and Exactness in executing the Maps, whose Care and Fidelity to the Publick not to impose any Thing that is spurious, but what he hath an apparent and real Authority for, is perhaps not sufficiently known.

The Voyage, an Extract from which is added by Way of Appendix, was made from *Philadelphia*, in a Schooner of about sixty Tons, and fifteen Persons aboard, fitted out on a Subscription of the Merchants of *Maryland, Pennsylvania, New York, and Boston*, on a generous Plan, agreeable to Proposals made them, with no View of any Monopoly which they opposed, not to interfere with the *Hudson's Bay Trade*, or to carry on a clandestine Trade with the Natives of *Greenland*, but to discover a North-west Passage, and explore the *Labrador Coast*, at that Time supposed to be locked up under a pretended Right, and not frequented by the Subjects of *England*, but a successful Trade carried on by the *French*; to open a Trade there, to improve the Fishery and the Whaling on these Coasts, cultivate a Friendship with the Natives, and make them serviceable in a political Way: Which Design of theirs of a publick Nature, open and generous, was in a great Measure defeated by private Persons interfering, whose Views were more contracted.

They did not succeed the first Year as to their Attempt in discovering a North-west Passage, as it was a great Year for Ice;  
that



that it would be late in the Year before the Western Part of *Hudson's* Bay could be attained to, and then impossible to explore the *Labrador* that Year, therefore the first Part of the Design was dropped, and the *Labrador* was explored. The next Year a second Attempt was made as to a Passage; but three of the People who went beyond the Place appointed by their Orders, and inadvertently to look for a Mine, Samples of which had been carried home the Year before, and this at the Instigation of a private Person before they set out from home, without the Privity of the Commander, were killed by the *Eskimaux*, and the Boat taken from them. After which Accident, with some disagreeable Circumstances consequent thereon amongst the Schooner's Company, and after an Experiment made of their Disinclination to proceed on any further Discovery, it was thought most prudent to return. This short Account is given by the Person who commanded in this Affair, to prevent any Misrepresentation hereafter of what was done on these Voyages.

# C O N T E N T S.

	Page
<b>L</b> E T T E R of Admiral <i>de Fonte</i> as published in <i>April</i> 1708	1
June	6
O B S E R V A T I O N S <i>on the Title affixed, &amp;c.</i>	11
The Reason of this Work.	
The Translation made from a Copy of the Letter. Title and the Copy of the Letter wrote in the <i>Spanish</i> Language.	
Copiest assured there was such an Expedition as this of Admiral <i>de Fonte</i>	12
An Account of this Expedition not published in <i>Spain</i> .	
The Consequence of such Expedition not being published	14
The Knowledge or Certainty of this Expedition from Journals only	15
Monf. <i>de Lisle</i> his Account of a Journal.	
This Account by Monf. <i>de Lisle</i> defended	17
This Translation of <i>de Fonte</i> 's Letter how considered when first pub- lished	
Don <i>Francisco Seyxas y Lovera</i> his Account of a Voyage of <i>Thomas Peché</i>	18
Observations on that Account	19
The Tradition of there being a Passage between the <i>Atlantic</i> and <i>Southern Ocean</i> credible	20
Accounts received from various Persons relating thereto not to be discredited	
<i>Indians</i> , their Account of the Situation of such Streight how to be considered	21
The Reasons why we cannot obtain a particular Information as to the original Letter of <i>de Fonte</i>	22
Evidence relating to this Account of <i>de Fonte</i> , which Distance of Time or other Accidents could not deface, yet remains	24
No authenticated Account of the Equipment of the Fleet to be ex- pected from <i>New Spain</i>	25
b	This

	Page
This Account of <i>de Fonte</i> authentick, and no Forgery.	
The Editors published this Account as authentick - -	26
The Reflection that this Account is a Forgery of some <i>Englisbman</i> obviated - - - - -	27
The Design in publishing this Translation.	
The Purpose of <i>de Fonte</i> 's writing this Letter not understood by the Editors - - - - -	28
The Editors unjustly reproached with a Want of Integrity.	
The Censures as to the Inauthenticity of this Account of <i>de Fonte</i> not founded on Facts.	
Invalidity of the Objection that no Original hath been produced.	
The Suspicion of the Account being a Deceit or Forgery from whence.	
The original Letter was in the <i>Spanisb</i> Language - -	29
Observations as to the Name <i>Bartholomew de Fonte</i> - -	30
<i>De Fonte</i> was a Man of Family - - - - -	31
The <i>Spanisb</i> Marine not in so low a Condition as they were under a Necessity to apply to <i>Portugal</i> for Sea Officers to supply the prin- cipal Posts.	
What is to be understood of <i>de Fonte</i> being President of <i>Chili</i> -	31

#### REMARKS on the Letter of Admiral de Fonte.

The Advice of the Attempt from <i>Boston</i> , in what Manner transmit- ted from <i>Old Spain</i> to the Viceroy.	
The Appellation of industrious Navigators conformable to the Cha- racters of the Persons concerned.	
The Court of <i>Spain</i> knew that the Attempt was to be by <i>Hudson's</i> Bay.	
This Attempt particularly commanded the Attention of the Court of <i>Spain</i> - - - - -	34
As to the Computation by the Years of the Reign of King <i>Charles</i> .	
The Times mentioned in the Letter do not refer to the Times the Voyage was set out on	
There was sufficient Time to equip the four Ships - -	35
How the Design of this Attempt might come to the Knowledge of the Court of <i>Spain</i> .	
Reasons why both Viceroyes should be informed - - - -	36
	<i>De</i>

<i>De Fonte</i> received his Orders from <i>Old Spain</i> , Wrote his Letter to the Court of <i>Spain</i> . <i>De Fonte</i> and the Viceroy's did not receive their Orders from the same Persons - - - - -	37
What is the Purpose of the introductory Part of this Letter. The Names of the Ships agreeable to the <i>Spanish</i> Manner.	

*From Callao to St. Helena.*

Observations as to the Computation of Course and Distance in the Voyage of <i>de Fonte</i> - - - - -	38
From whence <i>de Fonte</i> takes his Departure. As to the Distance between the <i>Callao</i> of <i>Lima</i> and <i>St. Helena</i> , no Fault in the Impression. An Account of the Latitude and Longitude made Use of, which agrees with <i>de Fonte's</i> Voyage. Remarks as to the Expression, anchored in the Port of <i>St. Helena</i> within the Cape - - - - -	39
An Interpolation of what is not in the original Letter. Observations as to the taking the Betumen aboard. An Error as to Latitude corrected - - - - -	40
An Error as to the Course corrected.	

*From St. Helena to the River St. Jago.*

Observations as to <i>de Fonte</i> taking fresh Provision aboard at the Ri- ver <i>St. Jago</i> - - - - -	41
A Comment or spurious Interpolation. The Course <i>de Fonte</i> sailed from the River <i>St. Jago</i> .	

*From St. Jago to Realejo.*

A Proof that Glosses and Comments have been added to the original Text - - - - -	42
The Latitude not mentioned in the original Letter of <i>de Fonte</i> . The Times that <i>de Fonte</i> is sailing between the respective Ports from the <i>Callao</i> to <i>Realejo</i> no Objection to the Authenticity of this Account. Boats provided for <i>de Fonte</i> before he arrived at <i>Realejo</i> - - - - -	43

<i>From Realejo to the Port of Salagua.</i>	
Observations as to the Islands of <i>Chiametla</i> .	
----- Port of <i>Salagua</i> .	
----- Master and Mariners - - - -	44
An Interpolation or Comment added.	
The Translator not exact as to his Translation.	
Remark as to the Information <i>de Fonte</i> received as to the Tide at the Head of the Bay of <i>California</i> - - - -	45
<i>Penneloffa</i> appointed to discover whether <i>California</i> was an Island.	
The Account given of <i>Penneloffa</i> , as to his Descent, not in the original Letter.	
<i>From the Port of Salagua to the Archipelagus of St. Lazarus and Rio Los Reyes.</i>	
<i>De Fonte</i> leaves <i>Penneloffa</i> within the Shoals of <i>Chiametla</i> - - -	46
Course corrected.	
Remark as to Cape <i>Abel</i> .	
----- as to the Weather and the Time he was running eight Hundred and sixty Leagues - - - -	47
A Neglect as to inserting a Course.	
Computation of Longitude altered - - - -	48
The Course <i>de Fonte</i> steered, he accounts as to the Land being in a Latitude and Longitude agreeable to the late <i>Russian</i> Discoveries.	
Acts with great Judgment as a Seaman.	
The Agreement of the Table of Latitude and Longitude with the <i>Russian</i> Discoveries. And the <i>Suestra del Estrech D'Anian</i> not laid down on a vague Calculation - - - -	49
Former Authorities for it.	
So named by the <i>Spaniards</i> .	
A superior Entrance to that of <i>Martin Aguilar</i> and of <i>de Fuca</i> .	
The <i>Archipelago</i> of <i>St. Lazarus</i> , properly so named by <i>de Fonte</i> .	
A North-east Part of the <i>South Sea</i> that <i>de Fonte</i> passed up - - -	50
His Instructions were to fall in with the Islands which formed the <i>Archipelago</i> , and not the main Land.	
<i>Rio los Reyes</i> , in what Longitude.	
A further Proof that his Course was to the Eastward - - -	51

	Page
<i>Proceedings of Admiral de Fonte after his Arrival at Rio de los Reyes.</i>	
The Translation very inaccurate in this Part.	
The Date of the 22d of <i>June</i> an Error.	
<i>De Fonte</i> dispatches one of his Captains to <i>Bernarda</i> with Orders.	
Jesuits had been in those Parts, from whose Accounts the Instructions were formed	52
Remarks as to the Orders sent <i>Bernarda</i> .	

<i>De Fonte sails up Rio de los Reyes.</i>	
<i>De Fonte</i> sets out on his Part of the Expedition	53
Was at the Entrance of <i>Los Reyes</i> the 14th of <i>June</i> .	
Observed the Tides in <i>Los Reyes</i> and <i>Haro</i> .	
Precaution to be used in going up the River.	
An additional Note as to the Jesuits.	
Observations as to the Jesuits.	
Knew not of a Streight	54
Could not publish their Mission without Leave.	

<i>De Fonte arrives at Conoffet.</i>	
Receives a Letter from <i>Bernarda</i> dated 27th of <i>June</i>	55
The 22d of <i>June</i> was not the Time <i>Bernarda</i> received his Dispatches.	
The Letter is an Answer to the Dispatches he received from <i>de Fonte</i> .	
Remarks on the Letter.	
Alters the Course directed by <i>de Fonte</i> .	
Affures <i>de Fonte</i> he will do what was possible, and is under no Apprehension as to a Want of Provisions	56
The Name of <i>Haro</i> , and of the Lake <i>Velasco</i> , a particular Compliment.	
This Letter of <i>de Fonte</i> wrote in <i>Spanish</i> .	

<i>Description of Rio de los Reyes and Lake Belle.</i>	
<i>De Fonte</i> not inactive from the 14th to the 22d of <i>June</i>	57
Very particular in his Account.	
Shews how far the Tides came to from Westward.	

	Page
<i>De Fonte leaves his Ships before the Town of Conoffet.</i>	
The Time <i>de Fonte</i> had staid at <i>Conoffet</i> - - -	58
Was before acquainted with the Practicability of <i>Bernarda</i> sending a Letter.	
How the Letter from <i>Bernarda</i> was sent.	
<i>De Fonte</i> waited to receive the Letter before he proceeded.	
<i>Parmentiers</i> , whom he was.	
<i>Frenchmen</i> were admitted into <i>Peru</i> .	
Reasons for the Jesuits coming into these Parts without passing the intermediate Country - - - - -	59
<i>Parmentiers</i> had been before in these Parts.	
His Motive for going into those Parts, and surveying the River <i>Par-</i> <i>mentiers</i> - - - - -	60
The People Captain <i>Tchinkow</i> met with, no Objection to the Cha- racter of the <i>Indians</i> in these Parts.	
<i>Parmentiers</i> not a general Interpreter - - - - -	61
Voyages had been made to these Parts.	
An Omission in the Translator.	
 <i>A Description of the River Parmentiers, Lake de Fonte, and the adjacent Country.</i>	
The Form of the Letter again observed by the Translator - - -	62
Lake <i>de Fonte</i> , so named in Compliment to the Family he was of.	
Lake <i>de Fonte</i> a Salt Water Lake.	
A Comparifon of the Country with other Parts.	
Why <i>de Fonte</i> stopped at the Island South of the Lake - - -	63
 <i>De Fonte sails out of the East North-east End of the Lake de Fonte, and passes the Streight of Ronquillo.</i>	
An additional Comment.	
<i>De Fonte's</i> Observation as to the Country altering for the worse.	
A purposed Silence as to the Part come into after passing the Streight of <i>Ronquillo</i> .	
 <i>De Fonte arrives at the Indian Town, and receives an Ac- count of the Ship.</i>	
A further Instance of <i>Parmentiers</i> having been in these Parts - - -	64
<i>De</i>	

*De Fonte* had been on the Inquiry.

*The Proceedings of de Fonte after meeting with the Ship.*

The Reason of the Ship's Company retiring to the Woods	-	-	65
<i>De Fonte</i> had particularly provided himself with some <i>Englisbmen</i> .			
<i>Shapley</i> , the Navigator of the Ship, first waits on the Admiral.			
Particulars as to <i>Shapley</i> .			
A Disappointment of the Intelligence the Author hoped to attain	-	-	66
A Tradition amongst the antient People of there having been such a Voyage.			
<i>Major Gibbons</i> , an Account of him	-	-	67
<i>Seimar Gibbons</i> , a Mistake of the Translator	-	-	68
<i>Massachusetts</i> , the largest Colony in <i>New England</i> at that Time.			
The Ship fitted out from <i>Boston</i> .			
Remarks on <i>de Fonte's</i> Address to <i>Major Gibbons</i> , and Conduct on this Occasion.			
<i>De Fonte</i> only mentions what is immediately necessary for the Court to know	-	-	70
The <i>Boston</i> Ship returned before <i>de Fonte</i> left those Parts.			
A remarkable Anecdote from the Ecclesiastical History of <i>New England</i> .			
The Circumstances of which Account agree with this Voyage	-	-	72
A further Tradition as to <i>Major Gibbons</i> .			
That the Persons met by <i>Groseliers</i> were not <i>Major Gibbons</i> and his Company.			

*De Fonte returns to Conoffet.*

The various Courses, Distances, &c. from <i>Rio de los Reyes</i> to the Sea to the Eastward of <i>Ronquillo</i>	-	-	73
The prudent Conduct observed in the Absence of the Admiral	-	-	74

*De Fonte receives a Letter from Bernarda.*

The Latitude and Longitude of <i>Conibasset</i> , &c.	-	-	75
Observations as to the Messenger who carried the first Letter from <i>Bernarda</i> .			
Observations as to the Messenger with the second Letter	-	-	76
The various Courses, Distances, &c. that <i>Bernarda</i> went.			
The Probability of sending a Seaman over Land to <i>Baffin's Bay</i> .			

Remarks.



	Page
Remarks on the Report made by the Seaman - - -	77
<i>Bernarda</i> going up the <i>Tartarian Sea</i> is agreeable to the <i>Japanese</i> Map.	
A Parallel drawn between <i>Conoffet</i> and Port <i>Nelson</i> .	
The physical Obstacles considered - - -	78
<i>Bernarda's</i> Observations as to the Parts he had been in.	
Whether the Parts about <i>Baffin's</i> Bay were inhabited - -	79
An Objection as to the Affability of the Inhabitants further considered.	
As to the Dispatch used by <i>Indians</i> in carrying Expresses.	
<i>Bernarda</i> directed by the Jesuits as to the Harbour where he meets <i>de Fonte</i> .	
<i>De Fonte</i> sent a Chart with his Letter - - -	80
<i>Miguel Venegas</i> , a Mexican Jesuit, his Observation as to the Account of <i>de Fonte's</i> Voyage, &c.	
The Design with which his Work was published.	
Arguments for putting into immediate Execution what he recommends - - -	81
<i>Don Cortez</i> informs the King of <i>Spain</i> that there is a Streight on the Coast of the <i>Baccaloos</i> .	
Attempts made by <i>Cortez</i> - - -	82
What is comprehended under the Name of <i>Florida</i> .	
King of <i>Portugal</i> sends <i>Gasper Corterealis</i> on Discovery.	
The Name <i>Labrador</i> , what it means.	
<i>Promonterum Cortereale</i> , what Part so named.	
<i>Hudson's</i> Streights named the River of <i>Three Brothers</i> or <i>Anian</i> .	
When the finding a Streight to Northward became a Matter of particular Attention of the <i>Spaniards</i> - - -	83
Undertaken by the Emperor.	
By <i>Philip</i> the Second.	
By <i>Philip</i> the Third, and the Reasons - - -	84
The Opinions of <i>Geographers</i> as to the North Part of <i>America</i> .	
How the Maps were constructed at that Time - - -	85
Unacquainted with what <i>Cortez</i> knew of the Streight - -	86
Instanced by the Voyage of <i>Alarcon</i> that the Land was thought to extend farther to Northward than afterwards supposed by the Voyage of <i>Juan Roderique de Cabrillo</i> - - -	87
<i>Vizcaino</i> ,	

	Page
<i>Vizcaino</i> , his Voyage, and the Discovery of <i>Aguilar</i> .	
<i>Spaniards</i> never meant by the Streights of <i>Anian</i> , <i>Beerings</i> Streight	88
Remarks on the Deficiency of the <i>Spanish</i> Records.	
Uncertainty of attaining any Evidence from such Records.	
Father <i>Kimo</i> 's Map of <i>California</i> altered by Geographers - -	90
The Objection of <i>Venegas</i> as to the Authenticity of <i>de Fonte</i> 's Account considered - - - - -	91
Misrepresents the Title of the Letter - - - - -	92
Doth not deny but that there was such a Person as <i>de Fonte</i> .	
The <i>Jesuits</i> and <i>Parmentiers</i> having been before in these Parts not improbable - - - - -	93
Master and Mariners mentioned by <i>de Fonte</i> , a probable Account.	
Whence the Tide came at the Head of the Gulph of <i>California</i> -	94
<i>De Fonte</i> retires, Command taken by Admiral <i>Cassanate</i> .	
<i>Seyax y Lovera</i> , the Authority of his Account defended - -	95
<i>Venegas</i> omits some Accounts for Want of necessary Authenticity.	
Most of the Discoveries are reported to be made by Ships from the <i>Moluccas</i> - - - - -	96
What Ships from the <i>Moluccas</i> or <i>Philippines</i> were forced to do in case of bad Weather.	
The Probability of a Discovery made by a Ship from the <i>Philippines</i> or <i>Moluccas</i> .	
The People of the <i>Philippine</i> Islands those who most talked of a Passage.	
<i>Salvatierra</i> , his Account of a North-west Passage discovered -	97
This Account gained Credit - - - - -	98
Was the Foundation of <i>Frobisher</i> 's Expedition.	
<i>Thomas Cowles</i> , his Account defended - - - - -	99
<i>Juan de Fuca</i> , his Account - - - - -	100
Remarks on that Account - - - - -	101
Expeditions which the Court of <i>Spain</i> order correspond in Time with the Attempts for Discovery from <i>England</i> - -	103
The Discovery of the Coast of <i>California</i> for a Harbour for the <i>Aquapulco</i> Ship not the Sole Design - - - - -	104
Reasons that induced <i>Aguilar</i> to think the Opening where he was was the Streight of <i>Anian</i> - - - - -	105
Observation on the preceding Accounts.	
Have no certain Account of what Expeditions were in these Parts	106

	Page
An exact Survey of those Coasts not known to have been made until the Year 1745.	
The Streight of <i>Anian</i> at present acknowledged - -	107
The first Discoverers gave faithful Accounts.	
Reasons for <i>de Fonte's</i> Account being true - - -	108
Accounts of Voyages not being to be obtained no just Objection to their Authenticity.	
As to the Inference in <i>de Fonte's</i> Letter of there being no North-west Passage - - - - -	109
The Proximity of the <i>Western Ocean</i> supposed by all Discoverers	111
Observations on the Northern Parts of <i>America</i> being intermixed with Waters.	
The Objection as to the Distance between the <i>Ocean</i> and the <i>Sea</i> at the Back of <i>Hudson's Bay</i> - - - -	112
Reasons why a Passage hath not been discovered.	
A great Channel to Westward by which the Ice and Land Waters are vented.	
Accounts of <i>de Fonte</i> , <i>de Fuca</i> , and <i>Chacke</i> , agree - -	113
<i>Indians</i> mentioned by <i>de Fonte</i> and those by <i>de Fuca</i> not the same.	
Why <i>de Fonte</i> did not pass up the North-east Part of the <i>South Sea</i> - - - - -	114
The Persons who were in those Parts got no Information of a Streight - - - - -	115
The Representation of the <i>Jesuits</i> the Foundation of <i>de Fonte's</i> Instructions.	
The Court of <i>Spain</i> not of the same Opinion with <i>de Fonte</i> or the <i>Jesuits</i> on his Return - - - - -	116
There is a Sea to Westward of <i>Hudson's Bay</i> - - -	117
<i>Joseph le France</i> , his Account considered - - -	118
Agrees with the Account of <i>de Fonte</i> and <i>de Fuca</i> - -	119
Improbability of the <i>Tete Plat</i> inhabiting near the Ocean -	120
Which Way the <i>Boston Ship</i> made the Passage, uncertain.	
Whether through <i>Hudson's Bay</i> - - - -	122
Observations as to <i>Chesterfield's Inlet</i> .	
As to <i>Pistol Bay</i> and <i>Cumberland Isles</i> - - - -	123
A Quotation from <i>Seyxas y Lovera</i> .	
Observations thereon - - - - -	124

	Page
Observations as to its having been the constant Opinion that there was a North-west Passage - - - - -	125
The great Degree of Credibility there is from the Circumstances of <i>de Fonte's</i> Voyage.	
What Foundation those who argue against a North-west Passage have for their Argument - - - - -	126
Where the Passage is supposed, and an Explanation of the Map	127
Remarks as to Expeditions to be made purposely for the Discovery.	
The Inconveniencies which attended on former Expeditions. Prevented for the future by a Discovery of the Coast of <i>Labrador</i> .	
The advantageous Consequences of that Attempt - - - - -	128
Method to be pursued in making the Discovery.	

## A P P E N D I X.

Fall in with the Coast of <i>Labrador</i> - - - - -	131
Stand more to Southward.	
Tokens of the Land - - - - -	132
Meet with the <i>Eskimaux</i> .	
Enter a Harbour - - - - -	133
The Country described.	
People sent to the Head of the Harbour report they had seen a House - - - - -	134
A more particular Account.	
The Report of Persons sent to survey the Country.	
Proceed on a further Discovery - - - - -	136
Enter up an Inlet.	
Prevented proceeding in the Schooner by Falls - - - - -	137
Proceed in a Boat, meet with Falls.	
Description of the Country.	
Sail out of the Inlet and go to Northward - - - - -	139
See Smokes and go in Pursuit of the Natives - - - - -	140
Proceed	

	Page
Proceed up a third Inlet.	
See Smokes again.	
Enter a fourth Inlet.	
Meet with a <i>Snow</i> from <i>England</i> - - - -	143
The Captain of the <i>Snow</i> , his Account and other Particulars.	
Observations as to the <i>Eskimaux</i> - - - -	145
<i>Snow</i> had joined Company with a <i>Sloop</i> from <i>Rhode Island</i> .	
An Account of where the <i>Eskimaux</i> trade - - - -	147
<i>Eskimaux</i> come along-side - - - -	147
<i>Schooner</i> leaves the <i>Snow</i> .	
<i>Eskimaux</i> come aboard the <i>Schooner</i> - - - -	148
Mate of <i>Snow</i> comes aboard the <i>Schooner</i> , and his Account -	150
Why mentioned - - - -	151
The Trade in these Parts could only be established by the Regulations of the <i>Government</i> .	
<i>Eskimaux</i> coming to trade with the <i>Schooner</i> intercepted.	
The Inlet searched - - - -	152
Pas into three other Inlets.	
An Account of them and the Country.	
Reasons for leaving off the Discovery - - - -	153
<i>Fishing Bank</i> fought for and discovered.	
An Island of Ice of a surprising Magnitude and Depth.	

---

---

April  
1708.

MEMOIRS for the CURIOUS.

*A Letter from Admiral Bartholomew de Fonte, then Admiral of New Spain and Peru, and now Prince of Chili; giving an Account of the most material Transactions in a Journal of his from the Calo of Lima in Peru, on his Discoveries, to find out if there was any North West Passage from the Atlantick Ocean into the South and Tartarian Sea.*

THE Viceroy of *New Spain* and *Peru*, having advice from the Court of *Spain*, that the several Attempts of the *English*, both in the Reigns of Queen *Elizabeth*, King *James*, and of Capt. *Hudson* and Capt. *James*, in the 2d, 3d and 4th Years of King *Charles*, was in the 14th Year of the said King *Charles*, A. D. 1639, undertaken from some Industrious Navigators from *Boston* in *New England*, upon which I Admiral *de Fonte* received Orders from *Spain* and the Viceroy to Equip four Ships of Force, and being ready we put to Sea the 3d of *April* 1640. from the Calo of *Lima*, I Admiral *Bartholomew de Fonte* in the Ship *St Spiritus*, the Vice-Admiral *Don Diego Penneloffa*, in the Ship *St Lucia*, *Pedro de Bonardæ*, in the Ship *Rosaria*, *Philip de Ronquillo* in the King *Philip*. The 7th of *April* at 5 in the Afternoon, we had the length of *St Helen*, two hundred Leagues on the North side of the Bay of *Gua-jquil*, in 2 Degrees of South Lat. and anchored in the Port *St Helena*, within the Cape, where each Ship's Company took in a quantity of *Betumen*, called vulgarly *Tar*, of a dark colour with a cast of Green, an excellent Remedy against the Scurvy and Dropsie, and is used as Tar for Shipping, but we took it in for Medicine; it Boils out of the Earth, and is there plenty. The 10th we pass'd the Equinoctial by Cape *del Passao*, the 11th Cape *St Francisco*, in

April  
1708.

*Eighty Leagues  
N. N. W. and  
25 Leagues E.  
and by S.*

one Degree and seven Minutes of Latitude North from the Equator, and anchor'd in the Mouth of the || River *St Jago*, where with a Sea-Net we catch'd abundance of good Fish; and several of each Ship's Company went ashore, and kill'd some Goats and Swine, which are there wild and in plenty; and others bought of some Natives, 20 dozen of *Turkey* Cocks and Hens, Ducks, and much excellent Fruit, at a Village two *Spanish* Leagues, six Mile and a half, up the River *St Jago*, on the Larbord side or the Left hand. The River is Navigable for small Vessels from the Sea, about 14 *Spanish* Leagues *South East*, about half way to the fair City of *Quita*, in 22 Minutes of *South* Latitude, a City that is very Rich. The 16th of *April* we sailed from the River *St Jago* to the Port and Town *Raleo*, 320 Leagues W. N. W. a little Westerly, in about 11 Degrees 14 Min. of N. Latitude, leaving Mount *St Miguel* on the Larboard side, and Point *Cazamina* on the Starboard side. The Port of *Raleo* is a safe Port, is covered from the Sea by the Islands *Ampallo* and *Mangreza*, both well inhabited with Native *Indians*, and 3 other small Islands. † *Raleo* is but 4 Miles over Land from the head of the Lake *Nigaragua*, that falls into the North Sea in 12 Degrees of North Latitude, near the Corn or Pearl Islands. Here at the Town of *Raleo*, where is abundance of excellent close grain'd Timber, a reddish Cedar, and all Materials for building Shipping; we bought 4 long well sail'd Shallops, built expresse for sailing and riding at Anchor and rowing, about 12 Tuns each, of 32 foot Keel. The 26th, we sailed from *Raleo* for the Port of *Saragua*, or rather of *Salagua*, within the Islands and Shoals of *Chamilly*, and the Port is often call'd by the *Spaniards* after that Name; in 17 Degrees 31 Minutes of North Latitude, 480 Leagues North West and by West, a little Westerly from *Raleo*. From the Town of *Saragua*, a little East of *Chamilly* at *Saragua*, and from *Compostilo* in the Neighbourhood of this Port, we took in a Master and six Mariners accustomed to Trade with the Natives on the East side of *California* for Pearl; the Natives catch'd on a Bank in 19 Degrees of Latitude North from the *Baxos St Juan*, in 24 Degrees of

*The great  
Ships that are  
built in New  
Spain are  
built in Raleo.*

of North Latitude 20 Leagues N. N. E. from Cape St *Lucas*, the South East point of *California*. The Master Admiral *de Fonte* had hir'd, with his Vessel and Mariners, who had informed the Admiral, that 200 Leagues North from Cape St *Lucas*, a Flood from the North, met the South Flood, and that he was sure it must be an Island, and *Don Diego Penneloffa* (Sisters Son of \* *Don Lewis de Haro*) a young Nobleman of great Knowledge and Address in Cosmography and Navigation, and undertook to discover whether *California* was an Island or not; for before it was not known whether it was an Island or a *Peninsula*; with his Ship and the 4 Shallops they brought at *Raleo*, and the Master and Mariners they hir'd at *Salagua*, but Admiral *de Fonte* with the other 3 Ships sailed from them within the Islands *Chamilly* the 10th of May 1640. and having the length of Cape *Abel*, on the W. S. W. side of *California* in 26 Degrees of N. Latitude, 160 Leagues N. W. and W. from the Isles *Chamilly*; the Wind sprung up at S. S. E. a steady Gale, that from the 26th of May to the 14th of June, he had sail'd to the River *los Reyes* in 53 Degrees of N. Latitude, not having occasion to lower a Topfail, in sailing 866 Leagues N. N. W. 410 Leagues from Port *Abel* to Cape Blanco, 456 Leagues to *Riolo Reyes*, all the time most pleasant Weather, and sailed about 260 Leagues in crooked Channels, amongst Islands named the || *Archipelagus de St Lazarus*; where his Ships Boats sail'd a mile a head, sounding to see what Water, Rocks and Sands there was. The 22d of June, Admiral *Fonte* dispatched one of his Captains to *Pedro de Barnarda*, to sail up a fair River, a gentle Stream and deep Water, went first N. and N. E. N. and N. W. into a large Lake full of Islands, and one very large *Peninsula* full of Inhabitants, a Friendly honest People in this Lake; he named Lake *Valasco*, where Captain *Barnarda* left his Ship; nor all up the River was less than 4, 5, 6, 7 and 8 Fathom Water, both the Rivers and Lakes abounding with Salmon Trouts, and very large white Pearch, some of two foot long; and with 3 large *Indian* Boats, by them called *Periagos*, made of two large Trees 50 and 60 foot long. Capt. *Barnarda* first sailed from his

April  
1708.

Don Lewis de  
Haro was  
great Minister  
of Spain.

|| So named by  
de Fonte, he  
being the first  
that made that  
Discovery.



April  
1708.

Ships in the Lake *Valasco*, one hundred and forty Leagues West, and then 436 E. N. E. to 77 Degrees of Latitude. Admiral *de Fonte*, after he had dispatch'd Captain *Barnarda* on the Discovery of the North and East part of the *Tartarian* Sea, the Admiral sail'd up a very Navigable River, which he named *Riolo Reyes*, that run neareft North East, but on several Points of the Compass 60 Leagues at low Water, in a fair Navigable Channel, not less than 4 or 5 Fathom Water. It flow'd in both Rivers near the same Water, in the River *los Reyes*, 24 foot Full and Change of the Moon; a S. S. E. Moon made high Water. It flow'd in the River *de Haro*

† One of those  
that went  
with Capt.  
*Barnarda* on  
his Discovery.

22 foot and a half Full and Change. They had two † Jesuits with them that had been on their Mission to the 66 Degrees of North Latitude, and had made curious Observations. The Admiral *de Fonte* received a Letter from Captain *Barnarda*, dated the 27th of June, 1640. that he had left his Ship in the Lake *Valasco*, betwixt the Island *Barnarda* and the Peninsula *Conibasset*, a very safe Port; it went down a River from the Lake, 3 falls, 80 Leagues, and fell into the *Tartarian* Sea in 61 Degrees, with the Pater Jesuits and 36 Natives in three of their Boats, and 20 of his *Spanish* Seamen; that the Land trended away North East; that they should want no Provisions, the Country abounding with Venison of 3 sorts, and the Sea and Rivers with excellent Fish (Bread, Salt, Oyl and Brandy they carry'd with them) that he should do what was possible. The Admiral, when he received the Letter from Captain *Barnarda*, was arrived at an *Indian* Town called *Conosset*, on the South-side the Lake *Belle*, where the two Pater Jesuits on their Mission had been two Years; a peasant Place. The Admiral with his two Ships, enter'd the Lake the 22d of June, an Hour before high Water, and there was no Fall or Catract, and 4 or 5 Fathom Water, and 6 and 7 generally in the Lake *Belle*, there is a little fall of Water till half Flood, and an Hour and quarter before high Water the Flood begins to set gently into the Lake *Belle*; the River is fresh at 20 Leagues distance from the Mouth, or Entrance of the River *los Reyes*. The River and Lake abounds with Salmon,  
Salmon-

Salmon-Trouts, Pikes, Perch and Mulletts, and two other sorts of Fish peculiar to that River, admirable good, and Lake *Belle*; also abounds with all those sorts of Fish large and delicate: And Admiral *de Fonte* says, the Mulletts catch'd in *Rios Reyes* and Lake *Belle*, are much delicater than are to be found, he believes, in any part of the World.

The rest shall be incerted in our next.

June  
1708.

MEMOIRS for the CURIOUS.

*The Remainder of Admiral Bartholomew de Fonte's Letter; giving an Account of the most material Transactions in a Journal of his from the Calo of Lima in Peru, on his Discoveries to find out if there was any North West Passage from the Atlantick Ocean into the South and Tartarian Sea; which for want of Room we could not possibly avoid postponing.*

*See the Memoirs for April 1708. and you'll find the beginning of this Curious Discovery.*

WE concluded with giving an Account of a Letter from Capt. Barnarda, dated the 27th of June, 1640. on his Discovery in the Lake *Valasco*. The first of July 1640, Admiral *de Fonte* sailed from the rest of his Ships in the Lake *Belle*, in a good Port cover'd by a fine Island, before the Town *Conosset* from thence to a River I named *Parmentiers*, in honour of my Industrious Judicious Comrade, Mr *Parmentiers*, who had most exactly mark'd every thing in and about that River; we pass'd 8 Falls, in all 32 foot, perpendicular from its Source out of *Belle*; it falls into the large Lake I named Lake *de Fonte*, at which place we arrived the 6th of July. This Lake is 160 Leagues long and 60 broad, the length is E. N. E. and W. S. W. to 20 or 30, in some places 60 Fathom deep; the Lake abounds with excellent Cod and Ling, very large and well fed, there are several very large Islands and 10 small ones; they are covered with shrubby Woods, the Moss grows 6 or 7 foot long, with which the Moose, a very large sort of Deer, are fat with in the Winter, and other lesser Deer, as Fallow, &c. There are abundance of wild Cherries, Strawberries, Hurtle-berries, and wild Currants, and also of wild Fowl, Heath Cocks and Hens, likewise Partridges and Turkeys, and Sea Fowl in great plenty on the South side: The Lake is a very large fruitful

fruitful Island, had a great many Inhabitants, and very excellent Timber, as Oaks, Ashes, Elm and Fur-Trees, very large and tall. June  
1708.

The 14th of *July* we sailed out of the E. N. E. end of the Lake *de Fonte*, and pass'd a Lake I named *Estricho de Ronquillo*, 34 Leagues long, 2 or 3 Leagues broad, 20, 26, and 28 Fathom of Water; we pass'd this strait in 10 hours, having a stout Gale of Wind and whole Ebb. As we sailed more Easterly, the Country grew very sensibly worse, as it is in the North and South parts of *America*, from 36 to the extream Parts North or South, the West differs not only in Fertility but in Temperature of Air, at least 10 Degrees, and it is warmer on the West side than on the East, as the best *Spanish* Discoverers found it, whose business it was in the time of the Emperor *Charles* the V. to *Philip* the III. as is noted by *Aloares* and a *Costa* and *Mariana*, &c.

The 17th we came to an *Indian* Town, and the *Indians* told our Interpreter Mr *Parmentiers*, that a little way from us lay a great Ship where there had never been one before; we sailed to them, and found only one Man advanced in years, and a Youth; the Man was the greatest Man in the Mechanical Parts of the Mathematicks I had ever met with; my second Mate was an *English* Man, an excellent Seaman, as was my Gunner, who had been taken Prisoners at *Campechy*, as well as the Master's Son; they told me the Ship was of *New England*, from a Town called *Boston*. The Owner and the whole Ships Company came on board the 30th, and the Navigator of the Ship, Capt. *Shapley*, told me, his Owner was a fine Gentleman, and Major General of the largest Colony in *New England*, called the *Maltebusets*; so I received him like a Gentleman, and told him, my Commission was to make Prize of any People seeking a North West or West Passage into the South Sea, but I would look upon them as Merchants trading with the Natives for Bevers, Otters, and other Furs and Skins, and so for a small Present of Provisions I had no need on, I gave him my Diamond Ring,

June  
1708.

Ring, which cost me 1200 Pieces of Eight, (which the modest Gentleman received with difficulty) and having given the brave Navigator, Capt. *Shapley* for his fine Charts and Journals, 1000 Pieces of Eight, and the Owner of the Ship, *Scimor Gibbons* a quarter Cask of good *Peruan* Wine, and the 10 Seamen each 20 Pieces of Eight, the 6th of *August*, with as much Wind as we could fly before, and a Currant, we arrived at the first Fall of the River *Parmentiers*, the 11th of *August*, 86 Leagues, and was on the South side of the Lake *Belle* on board our Ships the 16th of *August*, before the fine Town *Conoffet*, where we found all things well; and the honest Natives of *Conoffet* had in our absence treated our People with great humanity, and Capt. *de Ronquillo* answer'd their Civility and Justice.

The 20th of *August* an *Indian* brought me a Letter to *Conoffet* on the *Lake Belle*, from Capt. *Barnarda*, dated the 11th of *August*, where he sent me word he was returned from his Cold Expedition, and did assure me there was no Communication out of the *Spanish* or *Atlantick* Sea, by *Davis* Strait; for the Natives had conducted one of his Seamen to the head of *Davis* Strait, which terminated in a fresh Lake of about 30 Mile in circumference, in the 80th Degree of North Latitude; and that there was prodigious Mountains North of it, besides the North West from that Lake, the Ice was so fix'd, that from the Shore to 100 Fathom Water, for ought he knew from the Creation; for Mankind knew little of the wonderful Works of God, especially near the North and South Poles; he writ further, that he had sailed from *Basset* Island North East, and East North East, and North East and by East, to the 79th Degree of Latitude, and then the Land trended North, and the Ice rested on the Land. I received afterwards a second Letter from Capt. *Barnarda*, dated from *Minhanfet*, informing me, that he made the Port of *Arena*, 20 Leagues up the River *los Reyes* on the 29th of *August*, where he waited my Commands. I having store of good Salt Provisions, of Venison and Fish, that Capt. *de Ranquillo* had salted

(by my order) in my absence, and 100 Hogsheads of *Indian* Wheat or Mais, failed the 2d of *September* 1640. accompanied with many of the honest Natives of *Conoffet*, and the 5th of *September* in the Morning about 8, was at an Anchor betwixt *Arena* and *Mynhanfet*, in the River *los Reyes*, sailing down that River to the North East part of the South Sea; after that returned home, having found that there was no Passage into the South Sea by that they call the North West Passage. The Chart will make this much more demonstrable.

*Tho the Style of the foregoing Piece is not altogether so Polite, (being writ like a Man, whose livelihood depended on another way) but with abundance of Experience and a Traveller, yet there are so many Curious, and hitherto unknown Discoveries, that it was thought worthy a place in these Memoirs; and 'tis humbly presum'd it will not be unacceptable to those who have either been in those Parts, or will give themselves the trouble of reviewing the Chart.*



---

# OBSERVATIONS

ON

*The Title affixed, and on other Circumstances relating to the Letter of Admiral de Fonte, shewing the Authenticity of that Letter, and of the Account therein contained.*

OBSERVATIONS have been made by several Geographers of different Nations on the Letter of Admiral *de Fonte*, to shew that such Letter is not deserving of Credit, is to be thought of as a mere Fiction or Romance, and is a Forgery composed by some Person to serve a particular Purpose. But it will appear, as we proceed in a more particular Consideration of the Title and Circumstances relative to the Letter of Admiral *de Fonte* than hath been hitherto used, and from the following Remarks on the Subject of such Letter\*, That those Observations made by the Geographers have many of them no just Foundation, the rest afford not a sufficient Evidence to invalidate the Authenticity of that Letter, and of the Account it contains.

It is only from a Copy of the Letter of *de Fonte* that the Translation hath been made, which is now published, as is plain from a Title being affixed, *A Letter from Admiral Bartholomew de Fonte, then Admiral of New Spain and Peru, and now Prince of Chili*. As *Prince* is never used in this Sense with us, it is apparently a literal Translation of the *Spanish* Word *Principe*, consequently this Title was wrote in the *Spanish* Language, and we cannot otherwise conclude but in the same Language with the Letter. From this and other Defects of the like Sort, which will be noticed as we proceed in our Observations, the

\* *Memoires et Observations Geographiques et Critiques sur la Situation de Pays Septentrionaux*, &c. a Lausanne, 1765.—Pa. 115, &c.



Translator must be acquitted from all Suspicion of being any way concerned in this pretended Forgery.

By the Copiest affixing this Title, it is evident he was well assured that there had been such an Expedition.

The Anecdotes, as to the Vice-admiral *Penneloffa*, in the Body of the Letter, what is therein mentioned as to the Jesuits, evidence that a minute and particular Inquiry was made by the Copiest; that he had thoroughly informed himself of every Particular of this Affair; that he was assured that the Account by him copied contained the most material Transactions in a Journal of *de Fonte's*, and that *de Fonte* was then, probably from his advanced Age, in the Service of the Government in another Station.

This Expedition not being solely to intercept the Navigators from *Boston*, but also to discover whether there was a Passage in those Parts thro' which the *English* expected to make a Passage, *viz.* by the back Part of *Virginia*, by *Hudson's* or by *Baffin's* Bay; it was an Undertaking which required that the Person who had the conducting of it should not only be a Man of good Understanding, but a judicious and experienced Seaman. The Time required to attain such Qualifications implies, that *de Fonte* must have been of a mature Age when he went on this Command; and *de Fonte* being alive at the Time that the Copy was taken, it must have been taken within twenty Years, or in a less Time after such Expedition, as the Copiest speaks of *Penneloffa* as a young Nobleman. The Copiest therefore could not be imposed on, as his Inquiries were made in such a Time, either with respect to the Persons concerned, or with respect to the Letter not being a genuine Account of the Voyage.

A Person might be so circumstanced as to attain the Favour of copying such Letter, induced by some private Motive, without an Intention of making it publick, as Publications were not at that Time so frequent as of late Days; neither is it less probable that a Copy so taken may, in Process of Time, come into other Hands and then be published.

Mr. *Gage* observes, in his Dedication to Lord *Fairfax*, The Reason of his publishing a New Survey of the *West Indies* to be, because that nothing had been written of these Parts for these hundred Years last  
past,

\* pass, which is almost ever since from the first Conquest thereof by the  
 ‘ Spaniards, who are contented to lose the Honour of that Wealth and  
 ‘ Felicity, which they have since purchased by their great Endeavours,  
 ‘ so that they may enjoy the Safety of retaining what they have for-  
 ‘ merly gotten in Peace and Security.’ And though *de Fonte* declares  
 that there was no North-west Passage, yet that there should be no Pub-  
 lication of the Account of the Voyage is consistent with this established  
 Maxim.

The North-west Passage he mentions is not to be understood, in  
 an unlimited Sense, for a Passage between the *Atlantick* and Western  
 Ocean to the Northward, but the Meaning is confined to that Passage  
 expected by *Hudson’s Bay*: For *de Fonte* says, that he was to make a  
 Prize of *any seeking a North-west or West Passage*\*; by the latter he  
 meant where *Penneloffa* was sent to search; and *Bernarda* says, there was  
 no Communication out of the *Spanish* or *Atlantick* Sea, by *Davis* Streight;  
 and there was an Extent of Coast which *de Fonte* only ran along, and  
 had, but at Times, a distant View of; and as to the Jesuits, by what-  
 ever Means they got into those Parts, it is evident they had not seen  
 all the intermediate Country. Therefore tho’ the Court of *Spain* was  
 satisfied that the Passage was not where *de Fonte* had searched; yet there  
 might be a Passage where he had not searched, and publishing this Ac-  
 count of the Voyage would be an Assistance to the Adventurers, as  
 it would confine them in their Searches to those other Parts which  
 were cursorily passed by *de Fonte*, and where perhaps they might suc-  
 ceed: Or this Account particularly describing the Northern and  
 Western Part of *America*, not hitherto known, would be of great Ser-  
 vice to Rovers, who had already found their Way into those Seas, by  
 directing them to the Coast and Harbours, and giving them an Account  
 of a Country where they could retire to with tolerable Security from any  
 Interruption from the *Spaniards*, a good Climate, hospitable People, and  
 a Plenty of Provisions to be had; Circumstances which might enable  
 them to continue their cruizing in those Seas much longer than without  
 such Lights as they would receive from this Account they would be en-  
 abled to do.

\* Vide Letter.

It is well known that the *Spaniards* claimed all to the Northward as their Dominion, which they intended in due Time to acquire the Possession of, and the Publication might give an Insight to the *English* Settlers in *America* to be beforehand with them in attaining a Settlement in those Parts.

Their Attempt to intercept the *English* Subjects, when made Publick to the World, would have given Umbrage to the Court and People of *England*, which the *Spaniards* would not unnecessarily, and especially at a Time when they had their Hands full of a War with the *French*, who had also incited the *Catalonians* to rebel, and had joined them with their Troops. The *Spaniards* were, at the same Time, endeavouring to recover the Dominions of *Portugal*. And *de Fonte* had respect to the critical Situation their Affairs were in, even before he set out on his Voyage, hence his political Behaviour when he met with the Navigators from *Boston*, committed no Act of Hostility, yet made Use of the most effective Means to prevent their proceeding further.

As no Publication was permitted of this Expedition, this therefore could come but to the Knowledge only of a very few Persons in *Old Spain*. Such a singular Transaction being soon, from their Attention to other Matters, and their Ministry soon after entirely changed, no more talked of, unless it should have been revived by something of the like Nature again happening on the Part of the *English*. As no Attempt was made by the *English* for almost a Century, this Transaction, in that Time, fell into Oblivion. At the Time such Attempt was renewed, then the *Spaniards* were better acquainted with the Purpose of our settling in *America*, they had altered their Designs of extending their own Possessions, there was also another Power who might pretend that such Passage, if made, was Part in their Dominion, so obstruct our free proceeding and interrupt our settling; the *Spaniards* therefore having no immediate Occasion for any Researches back to the Records to acquaint themselves as to the Practicability or Impracticability of our Attempts, or to take Directions for their own Proceedings, the Remembrance of this Expedition continued dormant.

In

In *New Spain*, the fitting four Ships to go on Discovery, as such Undertakings had been very frequent, it would not engage any extraordinary Attention of the Publick there; it often happened that what was done on such Voyages was kept a Secret. The more curious and inquisitive Persons would attain but an imperfect Account, by Inquiry from the People on board the Ships, as the Ships were divided, and they would receive no satisfactory Information of what was most material, and the principal Object of their Inquiry by those who went in the Boats, as Seamen delighting in Stories often tell what they neither heard or saw. The Consequences of the Voyage not known, because not understood, a weak Tradition of this Expedition would remain to Posterity; and the only Knowledge or Certainty to be acquired, as to this Expedition, would be from Journals accidentally preserved, of some Persons who had gone the Voyage.

Monf. *de Lisle* gives us an Extract of a Letter from Monf. *Antonio de Ulloa*, wrote from *Aranguer* the 19th of *June* in the Year 1753\*, to Monf. *Bouguer e le Mounier*, to answer the Queries they had made on the Subject of the Letter of Admiral *de Fuente*. That curious and able *Spanish* Officer sent them in Answer, That in the Year 1742 he commanded a Ship of War the *Rose*, in the South Sea; he had on board him a Lieutenant of the Vessel named *Don Manuel Morel*, an antient Seaman, who shewed him a Manuscript; Monf. *Ulloa* forgot the Author's Name, but believes it to be *Barthelemi de Fuentes*. The Author in that Manuscript reported, that in Consequence of an Order which he had received from the then Viceroy of *Peru*, that he had been to the Northward of *California*, to discover whether there was a Passage by which there was a Communication between the North and South Sea; but having reached a certain Northern Latitude, which Monf. *Ulloa* did not recollect, and having found nothing that indicated such Passage, he returned to the Port of *Callao*, &c. Monf. *Ulloa* adds, he had a Copy of such Relation, but he lost it when he was taken by the *English* on his return from *America*.

\* *Novelles Cartes des Decouvertes de L'Amiral de Fonte, et autres Navigateurs, &c.* Par de Lisle. Paris 1753.—P. 30.

It is evident, from this Account being seen in 1742, it is not the same from which the Translation is made which we now have, that being published in 1708. And as *Monf. de Lisle* asserts, that the Letter is conformable with what *Monf. Ulloa* said at *Paris* three Years before, with this Difference only, that he said positively at that Time, that the Relation which he had seen at *Peru*, and of which he had taken a Copy, was of Admiral *de Fonte*, this Manuscript, which contained the Account of the Voyage, may rather be supposed to be a Relation, or Journal kept by some Person, who was aboard Admiral *de Fonte*'s Ship, a Friend or Ancestor of *Morel*, than a Copy the same with this Letter, as it only mentioned the Purport of the Voyage, seems not to have the particular Circumstances as to intercepting the *Boston* Men. This Account is an Evidence so far in Favour of this Letter, as it proves that this Letter is not the only Account that there is of this Voyage, and that another Account was seen and copied at *Peru* many Years after this Letter was published in *England*. But if it be supposed that it is one and the same Account, and that from the *English*, it would not have been accepted of and kept by *Morel*, and shewed as a Curiosity, unless he was satisfied that it was a true genuine Account of such Voyage, and as to which he would naturally inquire, being on the Spot, where he might probably be informed, and unless he was at a Certainty that what that Account contained was true, would he have produced the Manuscript, or permitted his Captain to take a Copy of it as genuine; yet we may with greater Probability suppose, that this Manuscript which *Morel* had was no Translation from the *English*, but in itself an Original. *Monf. Ulloa* speaking of *Morel* as an antient Seaman, cannot mean that he was in the Expedition of *de Fonte*, only implies his being acquainted with some one who was, with whom, from his Course of Years, he might have failed, and attained this Journal.

What is said in the Letter of *Monf. Ulloa*, that he forgot the Name of the Author of the Manuscript, but believes it was *Bartelemi de Fuentes*, that the Author of that Manuscript gave an Account of. It must be considered, that when *Monf. Ulloa* wrote he was in *Old Spain*, many Years after he had seen the Account, and three Years after he was at *Paris*; and though he genteelly answers the Inquiries sent him, agree-  
able

able to his Conversation at *Paris*, yet does not express himself so positively as when at *Paris*, as in the Letter he only believes it to be *Barthelemi de Fonte*. *Monf. Ulloa* would sooner not have answered the Letter than deny what he had formerly said; and if *Monf. de Lisle* had advanced that for which he had no proper Authority, both as a Gentleman and an Officer he would not have submitted to such a Falshood: But from *Monf. Ulloa* being tender in the Account, being of a Matter which might not make any great Impression on him at the Time he received it, ten Years since, out of his Hands, and three Years after he was at *Paris*, this Account is more worthy of Credit, and he might be more cautious, now he was to give it under his Hand, to soften the Reproach of his Countrymen for his not acting like a true *Spaniard*, in being so communicative in this Matter. The Account which *Monf. de Lisle* hath given, was with a Permission of *Monf. Ulloa* to make Use of his Name, as the Letter *Monf. Ulloa* sent testifies. Where *Monf. de Lisle* hath not the Liberty to mention the Name of his Author, he only says, that there was a Person equally curious, and as well instructed in the Affair as *Monf. de Ulloa*, who assured him positively that there was such a Relation.

Though *Monf. de Lisle* had a particular System to support, yet, at the same Time, he had a great publick Character to preserve. *Monf. Bouquier, Mounier, and Ulloa*, were living at the Time he gave this Account to the Publick; they would be asked as to what they knew of the Affair; and a more particular Inquiry would be made of *Monf. de Lisle*, as to the Information he received from the nameless Person; and as there were several of his Countrymen who did not adopt his System, a Trip in this Affair, as to the Evidence he brings in Support of the Authority of this Account of *de Fonte*, would have given them an Advantage which they would not have neglected, and have done Justice to the Publick, by letting them know there was little of Truth in this Account; but as no Reflections have appeared, we have no Reason to question the Veracity of *Monf. de Lisle* in this Relation, on any Surmises of Strangers, on no better Authority than meer Opinion, without a single Reason produced in Support of what they insinuate.

This Letter, when published in 1708, was considered only as an Account that was curious; was looked on as of no Importance, and did

not engage the Attention of the Publick until the Discovery of the North-west Passage became the Topick of common Conversation, and would have lain, without having any further Notice taken of it, had not the Attempts to discover a North-west Passage been revived. It is from their being produced in a proper Season, that Accounts of this Sort become permanent, assisting in some favourite Design, being thus useful they are preserved from Obscurity and Oblivion. We have an Account, the Author Captain *Don Francisco de Seixas*, a Captain in the *Spanish* Navy, and is frequently quoted by the *Spanish* Writers, though he is little known amongst us.—He says, P. 71. ‘ *Thomas Peche*, an *Englishman*, having been  
‘ at Sea twenty-eight Years, and made eight Voyages to the *East-Indies*  
‘ and *China* during sixteen Years of that Time, spent the other twelve in  
‘ Trading and Piracies in the *West-Indies*, from whence he returned to  
‘ *England* in 1669; and, after continuing there four Years, in 1673,  
‘ with other Companions, fitted out at the Port of *Bristol* one Ship of  
‘ five hundred Tons, with forty-four Guns, and two light Frigates of  
‘ one hundred and fifty Tons, and in each eighteen Guns, giving out  
‘ that he was bound on a trading Voyage to the *Canaries*; whence they  
‘ bore away with the three Vessels, and went through the Streight *Le*  
‘ *Maire*, with two hundred and seventy Men, which he carried directly  
‘ to trade at the *Moluccas* and *Philippinas*.

‘ And after continuing in those Parts twenty-six Months and some  
‘ Days, it appearing to the said *Thomas Peche* that from the *Philippinas*  
‘ he could return to *England* in a shorter Time by the Streight of *Anian*  
‘ than by the East or Streight *Magellan*, he determined to pass this  
‘ Rout with his large Ship, and one small one, the other having lost  
‘ Company by bad Weather, or worse Design in those who com-  
‘ manded it.

‘ And having, as he says, failed one hundred and twenty Leagues  
‘ within the Streights of *Anian*, relates, that as the Month of *October*  
‘ was far advanced, in which the northerly Winds reign much, and drove  
‘ the Waters from the North to the South, that the Currents of the said  
‘ Streight of *Anian* were such, and so strong, that had they continued  
‘ longer they must, without Doubt, have been lost; wherefore, finding  
‘ it necessary to return back, sailing along the Coast of *California* (after  
‘ having failed out of the Channel of *Anian*) and those of *New Spain*  
‘ and

‘ and *Peru*, he went through the Streight of *Magellan* into the North Sea in sixteen Hundred and seventy-seven, with the Vessels and much Riches, great Part whereof was of a *Spanish* Vessel which they took on the Coast of *Lugan*.’

Wherefore passing over all the rest of what the Author says in his Voyage, only mentioning what regarded the Currents, he relates, that when he entered into the Streight of *Anian* he found, from Cape *Mendocino* in *California*, for above twenty Leagues within the Channel, the Currents set to the N. E. all which and much more the Curious will find in the Voyage of the said *Thomas Peche*, which in sixteen Hundred and seventy-nine was printed in *French* and *English*, in many Parts of *Holland*, *France*, and *England*, in less than twenty Sheets Quarto: And (he adds) further I can affirm, that I have seen the Author many Times in the Year eighty-two, three and four in *Holland*, who had along with him a *Spanish* Mestize born in the *Philippinas*, together with a *Chinese*.

It can scarce be imagined the Whole is without Foundation, though no such Voyage is at present to be come at, *Seyxas* publishing his Work soon after the Publication by *Peche*, to which he particularly refers, seems to obviate all Doubt of his Sincerity; and there are too many Circumstances, which are collateral Evidence, mentioned, to imagine he could be entirely deceived. He published his Work at *Madrid* in sixteen Hundred and eighty-eight, dedicated to the King, as President in his Royal Council of the *Indies*, and to the Marquis *de les Velez*; the Work intituled, *Theatro Naval Hydrographico de Los Fluxos*, &c. This Account was received as a true and faithful Relation of a Voyage performed, as it was published in various Languages; yet the Want of this Account is a Particular, some Reason for Exception with us, that we cannot receive it as a Certainty. And we are more suspicious as to the Truth of any Accounts that we have received relating to the North-west Part of *America*, than to any other Part of the Globe. Our Opinion being in a great Measure influenced by the System we embrace, as, Whether there is a North-west Passage, or not? And for this Reason only, no Part of the Globe hath more engaged the Attention of the Geographers, and with respect to which they had more different Opinions.



Those whose Opinion it was that *Asia* and *America* were contiguous, had, for many Years, their Opinion rejected, but now confirmed to be true by the *Russian* Discoveries; and we may conclude they had a good Authority for what they advanced, which was not transmitted down to us, as they had such an Assurance of what they had advanced, as they supposed there could never be the least Doubt of it. Those who advanced that there was Passage between the *Atlantick* and Southern Ocean, by a Streight in the Northern and Western Parts of *America*, and very likely on a good Authority, have their Opinion opposed, all Accounts of Voyagers treated as fabulous, and for the same Reason that the Opinion of *Asia* and *America* being contiguous was rejected, as they could produce nothing further for it than Tradition, and as to which the Tradition now appears to have had its Foundation in Truth. Soon after *America* was discovered, and the *Spaniards* had settled in *New Spain*, the Report of there being a Streight prevailed, the Truth of this Report hath not been disproved, and we have no just Reason to reject this Tradition for positive Assertions which are produced without any Evidence, but that our Attempts have not succeeded. Which is an Inference deduced from a false Principle, for our not having had the expected Success hitherto, doth not imply that we may not succeed hereafter, as we proceed in our future Attempts; and all that hath been said, as to there being no North-west Passage, is not adequate to the Tradition of there being such a Passage. This Tradition is also supported by a few Accounts, which we reject too absolutely. These Accounts are given by various Persons, at different Times, without any Concern, Connection, or even Acquaintance the one with the other; which Accounts shew that the Opinion of their being such a Streight prevailed. These Accounts were given by Foreigners; we could not receive them from any other, as we did not frequent those Seas, and at present have no ready Access to them. And as it was but occasionally that any Persons went into those Parts, it is but by a few Persons only we could receive any Information respecting thereto. Nor could we attain such Information as we have in another Manner, than from what our own Countrymen accidentally picked up, as a regular Publication of such Account was not permitted, and as some thought themselves interested to keep the most material Part a Secret, in hopes to turn it to Advantage, by being employed, or receiving a Gratuity for their Discovery. And Allowances should

should be made, without declaring a Person immediately too credulous, who reports what he hears only in Conversation from another; he may, in such Conversation, omit many Circumstances which it would have been necessary for him to be informed of, in order to give that Satisfaction to others to whom he reports this Information, which he himself received of the Truth of what was related to him at the Time of the Conversation. And we have no Reason to censure those as too credulous who have published these Accounts, until we get a more perfect Information as to the North-west Parts of *America*, which at present remain unknown. A Dispute arises as to the Situation of such a Streight; and Accounts given by *Indians* are produced to prove that the Streight cannot be in such a Part, where it is supposed to be so far to the Southward as to have its Entrance from the South Sea, in Latitude 51; whereas, on a little Examination, it would appear that those *Indians*, whose Accounts are produced, are almost equal Strangers as to those Parts with the *Europeans*. They do not seek inhospitable Countries, where there is little Produce, no Plenty of Fuel, great and frequent Waters, Mountains and Swamps, having no Inducement from Trade or on Account of War, as they would not go into those Parts to seek their Enemy, whom, with less Hazard and a greater Certainty of finding them, they could attack when returned from their Summer hunting and fishing to their Retirements, where they live more comfortably than in those Parts into which, by Necessity, they are obliged to go on Account of the Chace, as they could not otherwise subsist themselves and Families. And on due Examination it will appear all the Accounts we have from the *Indians* are erroneously made use of, to evince that there is no Streight in the Part that is contended for. Instead of too severe a Censure on the Credulity of others, we should be cautious that our Diffidence does not lead us into an unreasonable Incredulity, and prevent our using such Testimony as is presented to us so candidly as we ought to do, and prevent our getting a true Insight into an Affair of such Importance; and the utmost that can be said of it is, that it is a Point yet undetermined, whether there is a North-west Passage or not.

As to the original Letter of *de Fonte*, we interest ourselves in the important Matter it contains, and therefore become more suspicious and diffident,

diffident, as to its Authenticity, than upon a due Use of our Reason it will appear that we ought to be. As we have no Reason, as is apparent from what hath been said, that the original Letter should ever come to our Hands; and if it appear, as we proceed, that it is rather to be attributed to inevitable Accidents, than there not having been such a Letter, that we cannot attain any particular Information respecting thereto. If it is considered that we have a Publication of such Letter, the Deficiencies in which are not, as it will appear, any other than the Errors of the Translator and Printer. That there are a great many concurring Circumstances in Support of and conformable with what the Letter contains. And the Account is composed of such Particulars as exceed the Industry and Ingenuity of those who employ their Fancy in composing ingenious Fictions. These various Branches of Evidence cannot be rejected, if we make a fair Judgment in this Matter: There must be a Prepossession from common Fame, a Prejudice from a prior Opinion, or an Interest and Design to support a particular System, that prevents our accepting of it, as a Probability next to a Certainty, of this being a true Account; and there is only wanting, to our receiving it absolutely as such, that the Copy be produced from which the Translation was made, or a full and compleat Evidence as to what is become of such Copy.

Why we cannot obtain a particular Information as to the original Letter of *de Fonte*, appears from the Account, which shews that the Court of *Spain* had a secret Intelligence of this Undertaking. And as that Court would not openly declare that they had such an Information, or how they intended to defeat the Design, the Orders sent, and consequently the Account of the Execution of those Orders, and whatever related thereto, would be *secret* Papers, and as such kept in a Manner that few Persons would have a free Access; and by those few who had, as the publick Business did not require it, might never be taken in Hand, unless they accidentally caught the Eye of some who was particularly curious. Thus neglected, in a Century of Time it might not be known, if the Subject was revived, where they were deposited, and being so few in Number would take up but a small Space, which might make it difficult to find them.

The

The Politeness and Civility which prevail in this Age, will not admit of such a Complaisance to curious Inquirers as to gratify them in that, which, in Policy, from good Reasons of State, might as well be omitted. There are Instances of late Discoveries being made, as to the Whole of which, from particular Views, as it is said, the Curious have not been gratified. And if this Expedition of *de Fonte* was remembered, and the Papers relating thereto could be brought to light, it might immediately encourage us to proceed on making a further Attempt for the Discovery of a North-west Passage, therefore we can have no Reason to expect the Court of *Spain* would assist us with what might determine us to a Proceeding at which they must take Umbrage, as we are now become the only Power who share *North America* with them, from the Advantages that such a Discovery would give us in case of a future Rupture between the two Crowns; though our present Intention is to increase our Commerce, by opening a Trade to *Japan*, and carrying on a Trade in a more advantageous Manner to *China*.

We cannot be assured, if full Permission was given to find these Papers, and more particular Pains and Application used, than is customary with People in publick Offices, when the Occasion of the Search being to little other Purpose than satisfying Curiosity, whether such Search might not be rendered unsuccessful, by such Papers being burnt amongst many other State Papers, in the Fire in the *Escurial*, the common Depository for State Papers at that Time.

If we consider the Changes that have happened, as to the Succession to the Crown of *Spain*, the Changes in the Ministry, Foreigners introduced into their Ministry, there must have been many Particulars, not only of this but of other Kinds, which they are not at present acquainted with, the Ministry having no Occasion to give themselves any Concern about them. *Don Olivarez*, who was the Minister at this Time, was known to do his Business by Juntos of particular People, as the Resolutions of Government thereby remained an inviolable Secret, which was not always the Case when the Business was managed by publick Councils. They also gave their Advice in a particular Manner, by written Billets, which were handed to the King, that every Thing was conducted in a very mysterious Manner during the Time that he was in  
the

the Ministry, contrary to the former Practice, and which was also disused afterwards.

If Inquiry hath been made by the most intelligent amongst the *Spaniards* as to this Expedition, and the Commands of the Monarch to make Discovery of these Papers, and the Orders relating thereto, have been duly executed, but they cannot be found. The Reasons are apparent, the Voyage being scarce spoke of at the Time, went soon out of Remembrance, and whatever may be in private Hands relating thereto, is not immediately recollected by the Possessors, and the Originals, if not secreted or mislaid, are burnt in the *Escorial* in the Year 1671, the usual Residence of the Court, and therefore where this Letter may be supposed to be received and lodged. For the Evidence relative to this Account, which the Distance of Time or other Accidents could not deface, yet remains. If *de Fonte* was Governor or President of *Chili*, from the Nature of his Office it must appear, amongst some Records or Instruments of Writing, and we accordingly are informed, that there was a Person in that Office named *Fuente*, which is synonymous. That we have not more minute Particulars, is by reason that the Account is from those Parts where we have not a free and ready Access to make our Enquiries, and from a People, excepting a few Individuals, who are not very communicative to Foreigners. But where we have not laboured under the like Disadvantage, we have found that there was one *Gibbons*, also *Shapley*, Persons exactly circumstanced as the Letter mentions, upon the Authority of Records, the Tradition of antient Men, in those Parts where they had lived, and also other Accounts, supporting the Authenticity of this Letter, as will be shewn when we proceed to consider of the Subject of the Letter. There is therefore just Reason to conclude, was it possible to have the like Pains taken in *New Spain* or *Peru*, we might meet with Particulars respecting this Matter, which would put the Truth of this Account out of all Doubt; and any Failure in the Inquiries there, may be owing to their not having been made with an equal Industry, and which it is not in our Power to procure in those Parts so distant and inaccessible.

The Circumstances of the Inhabitants of *Boston*, and the neighbouring Provinces, during this Period of Time since the Expedition of *de Fonte*, have been very different, they have not been subjected to the like fatal Accidents

with the People of *Lima*, and that Neighbourhood, who several Times have had their City laid in Ruins, and almost entirely depopulated by Earthquakes, particularly in *April* 1687, and in the Year 1746. The Buildings becoming an entire Heap of Ruins, and many People perishing, must lessen the Force of Tradition, and affect, in some sort, the publick Records; and if the Marine Office was at the *Calloa* of *Lima*, the *Calloa* having been twice overwhelmed by the Sea, then there is no Reason to expect from *New Spain* an authenticated Account of the Equipment of this Fleet under the Command of Admiral *de Fonte*.

Those who argue against the Authenticity of this Account, must admit that he was a Person of Capacity and Abilities who composed it, and should assign us some Reason, if a Fiction, why a sensible Person should undertake it, as there could be no Inducement either in Point of Reputation or Profit: For, if a Fiction, it is neither entertaining or instructive. Neither can any political Motive be urged for this Undertaking, as the Subject must then have been treated in a Manner entirely different; so managed as to shew that a North-west Passage was absolutely impracticable, and to let nothing be introduced that would afford the least Incitement to Adventurers to come into those Parts. But it is apparent, that in this Account the Facts are related in a plain and simple Manner, without any Violation of Truth, as they are related without any Consideration of their Consequences. The Representations made, as to the Tides, as to the different Sorts of Fish that came into the Waters from Westward and Eastward, would have been an Encouragement to a further Trial as to a North-west Passage, had such Account been published; and if the Phænomena as to the Tides, and the Difference as to the Fish, was not from its communicating with the *South Sea*, and the Attempt had proved successful as to the Discovery of a North-west Passage, yet to countervail, in some Measure, that Disappointment, there was a Prospect of a lucrative Trade, in all Appearance to be carried on in those Western Parts where *de Fonte* is represented to have been in, with greater Convenience than that which had been carried on by the *Boston* People from the East before and at this Time in *Hudson's Bay*; and the *English* might be invited, if successful in their Trading, to make a Settlement, an Event which the *Spaniards* were apprehensive

prehensive of, and earnestly desirous to prevent. These are Defects which the Capacity and Abilities of the Author would not permit him to run into, if he was writing a fictitious Account, as he must easily see that such Representations to destroy the Notion of a North-west Passage, and prevent the *English* settling there, were absolutely contrary to his Purpose. To give a greater Plausibility to a fictitious Tale, the Scene may be laid in distant Parts, by this Means introducing, more securely, Names and Characters of Persons as real who never were; and though this Account mentions Persons who lived at a great Distance, and in an obscure Part, yet there were such Persons as the Account mentions. Also the Period of Time when this Voyage was performed, so corresponds with their Transactions, as the Author could fix on no other Period so agreeing with the Circumstance of Major *Gibbons* being so long, and at that very Time, absent from home; and his Absence can be attributed to no other Cause than his being out on a Voyage. Here is more Plainness and Consistency than is usual in Fiction, with such a Variety of Particulars, and so circumstanced, as would perplex the most pregnant Fancy to invent, which can be no Way so naturally accounted for as by admitting that the Letter contains a genuine Account of a Voyage made by Admiral *de Fonte*, not a Forgery to support political Views; or that it is the Production of a sporting Fancy to contrast some other Performance, or in order to expose the Credulous to publick Ridicule.

The Editors of this Letter, whose Business it was to know whether this Account was authentick, gave an entire Credit to it as being authentick, not only as they assured the Publick in a general Way, and with respect to all their Pieces that they should publish, that they would only exhibit such as were of unquestionable Authority, but by their annexing an Advertisement to the Letter, have given us a particular Assurance of the Account being authentick; and we have just Reason to conclude they *could* have given us that further Satisfaction we now desire; but what they have done was thought by them sufficient, as they had no Idea of the *Importance* of the Subject. They comprehended not further of this Account, *Than that it contained many curious and unknown Discoveries; and they humbly presumed, being Strangers to any further Merit that it had, that it would not, on that Account, be unacceptable to*

*the Publick.* Had this Letter been published at a Time a North-west Passage was under Consideration of the Publick, there might be some Suspicion that the Editors had some further Design. But as to a North-west Passage after the Voyage of Captain *James*, and after the Discovery was entrusted to a Company, and no Success consequent, it was generally received, many Years before this Letter was published, that to find such a Passage was a Thing impracticable. The Opinion of there being such a Passage was treated as a Chimera: And the Affair of a North-west Passage lay in a State of Silence and Oblivion near thirty Years after the Publication was made. We may observe, that there is no Art in the Composition of this Advertisement; it was inserted by Men of Honour and Veracity, who had no other Intention in publishing these Memoirs than the Advancement of Science; who, from their general Knowledge, could not be imposed on, and cannot, from their known Characters, be supposed to have a Design to impose on others. And what further or other Evidence than that which they have given could be expected from the Editors, unless they had been acquainted with the Importance which the Letter now appears to be of? It was all that was at that Time necessary, as they did not expect that there would be any invidious Imputation of Forgery, for then they would have vindicated it from all Suspicion in a more particular Manner than they have done. They thought it a sufficient Proof of its Authenticity their receiving it into their Collection. As to that mean Reflection that this Account is a Forgery of some *Englisbman*, it is thoroughly obviated if we consider on what a Foundation such a Supposition must be grounded, which is, That some *Englisbman* composed this Account, translated it into *Spanisb*, though there were but few and very indifferent Linguists at that Time in *England*, to be again translated by the Editors, the better to impose on them and the Publick. The Publick is a Name which comprehends many Persons of Curiosity and Sagacity, for whom chiefly these Memoirs were published; and by these Persons, as well as by all others, the Account was received at that Time as genuine, without the least Suspicion of there being any Fraud or Imposture.

The principal Object or Design of the Publication was, that the Account contained a Discovery made of those Parts, as to the Knowledge of which the Geographers were at that Time very deficient; and the Editors



being satisfied as to the Authenticity, all they thought necessary was to give a Translation of the Letter. And, from their Avocations to their own private Affairs, did not consider it in so minute a Manner as it required, as is plain from their Apology made as to the Stile of the Letter, not being *altogether so polite, being wrote like a Man whose Livelihood depended on another Way, and with an Abundance of Experience.* Whereas the Politeness of Stile would have been an absolute Objection as to the Authenticity of the Account. That as it was a Letter wrote by Admiral *de Fonte* to lay before the Court of *Spain*, what had passed in the Course of the Voyage, though *de Fonte* might express himself in proper and well chosen Terms, yet he was to use a Stile that was natural and simple. On the several Lights in which the Editors have been considered, as to the Part which they undertook, it must appear that they are unjustly reproached with Want of Integrity; they acted consistently, having no Occasion to say more with respect to this Account than they have done. Their Neglect was not from Want of Penetration or Design. Their genuine Characters were such as they could not suppose it would be ever suspected, that they could have any Inducement to impose a spurious Account on the Publick.

Those who censure this Account of *de Fonte* as a Cheat and a Forgery imposed by some one on the World, have produced no Evidence from Facts, or urged any Thing to shew the Improbability of this Account; as to the Argument they so strongly insist on that the Original was never produced, it is highly improbable that the Original ever should be produced in these Parts; and there is a Uniformity in the Circumstance that a Copy only came to the Hands of the Editors, which turns the Argument against the Objectors. The Suspicion of there being any Deceit or Forgery, hath arose from there having been different Systems advanced by Geographers respecting these Parts: Those in whose System this Account is not adopted have been the Occasion of such Suspicions being raised, and have given some Countenance to such their Suspicions from the imperfect Manner in which this Account hath been exhibited; though that is not to be attributed to the Account in its genuine Dress, but as broken and disfigured by the Translator and Printer. The Glosses and Comments added by the Person who took the Copy, and those added by the Translator in Explanation of the Text, are inserted in the same Character,

Character, and without any Distinction from the Text, and those by the Translator ignorantly introduced. Marginal Notes are inserted as Part of the Narration ; Courses are omitted ; others mistaken from the Translator's Inattention to the *Spanish* Compass ; Dates misplaced by the Printer : The Translator also deviates from the Mode of Expression, and renders, in an inaccurate, confused and obscure Manner, a very material Part in this Account. Many of these Faults we may attribute to Precipitation, from the Translator wanting due Time to study the Letter, occasioned by a Persecution of the Printer, who pressed him to finish that the Printer might compleat his monthly Number, and, from the same Necessity, the immediate Publication, it may be that the Faults of the Press are so many. Such numerous Defects make it evident that this Account could never have been originally constructed in this Manner ; and it is on these Defects only that they rely, or from which their principal Arguments are drawn to invalidate the Authenticity of this Account. They might have perceived that a Relation, so mutilated and impaired, must have had a more uniform or regular Shape at one Time or other : And the Editors, in their Index, when the Year's Numbers were compleated, stile it *an original and very entertaining Letter of Admiral de Fonte*, by which they mean for the Curious ; and by stiling it an Original, they are not only to be understood that it was never before published, but also that it was wrote by *de Fonte* ; which implies that they had a *Spanish* Account, and of which, as being consistent with their Purpose, they gave only a Translation : Also the Impression of the first Part, being so uncorrect and full of Faults, the second Part more correct, and the Mode of Expression resumed, shews that the first Composition is not their own, but that it is a Translation which the Editors have given us. The Defects and Imperfections of which being pointed out, we shall comprehend what little Reason there is to dispute the Authenticity of this Account, from the Disfigurements which have prevented our seeing it in its proper Shape, and for suspecting those Persons to be Authors of the Fiction who meant well ; but their Fault consisted in their Inattention to the Translator, who did not therefore give a successful Conclusion to their good Design, as by rendering the Account obscure and unintelligible, he afforded Matter for Cavil and Dispute as to this Account of the Voyage, whether credible or not, and which a just Translation would have confirmed to be true.

As to the Name *Bartholomew de Fonte*, we may observe that when the Translator can render the Names in the *Spanish* by *English* Names which are answerable thereto, he doth not insert the *Spanish* Names, but the *English*. Thus, as to the Ships, he calls one the King *Philip*; but when they cannot be rendered by a resembling Denomination in the *English*, and the Name hath its Original from the *Latin*, he passes by the new Name, or as it is wrote in the *Spanish*, and gives us the antient Name, or according to the *Latin* *St. Spiritus*, *St. Lucia*, *Rosaria*, for *de Espiritu Santo*, *Santa Lucia*, *del Rosaria*. Hath rendered *Bartholomew de Fonte*, *Philip de Ronquillo* both in *English* and *Latin*. From which Management of the Translator, in giving the Name according to the *Latin* and not giving it as it hath been transformed or changed agreeable to the *Spanish* Orthography, there is just Reason to conclude the Name which is here rendered *Fonte*, was *Fuente* or *Fuentes* in the Original. But if it was wrote *Fonte*, it was in the provincial Dialect, different from the Manner of writing the good Writers introduced, which did not immediately prevail in all Parts alike, but was gradually received. For Instance, they wrote *Fuenterabia* in *Castile*, when the *Biscayners* continued to write *Fonterabia*; and it is as often spelt the one Way as the other in our Books and Maps.

*Fuente* and *Fuentes* are not of one Termination. *Fonte* or *Fuente*, in the Titles of the *Marquis Aguila de Fuente*, so in *de Fuente de Almexi*, is of the singular Number, or the Title is taken from the Water of *Almexi*. But *Fuentes*, in the Titles of the *Marquis de Fuentes*, and in *Conde Fuentes de Valde Pero*, or of *Don Pedro Enriques Conde de Fuentes*, expresses a plural Number, which the Translator, through his Indifference as to the Subject which he was employed to translate, might not observe.

*Don Pedro Enriques Conde de Fuentes* was raised to the Honour of being a Grandee by *Philip* the Third, in the Year 1615, in respect to his great Services in the Wars; was descended from a Branch of that illustrious Family the *Enriques*. Nine of which Family were successively Admirals of *Castile*; and the ninth, *Don Joan Alonso Enriques*, was in that high Post at the Time of this Expedition. There were Intermarriages between the Families of *Enriques* and *Valasco*; and *Don Pedro* was succeeded in his Estate and Title by *Don Luis de Haro*, of the principal  
House

House of *Valasco*, and Son-in-Law to *Don Olivarez*. These Circumstances considered, we have a further Reason to suspect that the Name *de Fonte* is not duly rendered by the Translator, as there is a Consistency in a Relation of the *Conde de Fuentes* being advanced to be Admiral of *New Spain* and *Peru*, which coincides with what is reported from *New Spain*, of the Name being *Fuentes* of the Person who was President of *Cbili*. It was also apparent that *de Fonte* was a Man of Family, from those who took the respective Commands under him. *Penneloffa*, of whom more particular mention is made in the Letter : *Philip de Ronquillo*, seemingly allied to *John de Ronquillo*, who did considerable Service in the Year 1617, and was Governor of the *Philippine* Islands. There was also *Ronquillo* a Judge, sent to reduce the Insurgents at the City of *Segovia*, in the Time of the Civil Wars in *Spain*. *Pedro de Bonardæ*, who is afterwards called Captain *Barnarda* : Of him we must have the least to say; and we could not expect to be any Way successful in our Inquiries from this Inaccuracy. He seems not to have had so distinguished an Alliance as the others, and employed on this Expedition on the Account of his Abilities, being allotted to a Service not like that of *Penneloffa*, or *Ronquillo*, disagreeable in respect to the Climate, fatiguing and hazardous. That he was a Gentleman by his Descent, is evident from his being named *de Bonardæ*.

The *Spanish* Fleet was but in a mean Condition at the Conclusion of the Ministry of the Duke of *Lerma* ; but when an Expedition was set out to recover *St. Salvador* in the Year 1626, was much improved ; the *Portuguese* had twenty-six Sail, but the *Spanish* Fleet were now numerous. It doth not appear that the Fleets from *Lisbon*, when *Portugal* was under the Crown of *Spain*, were sent elsewhere than to the *East Indies*, *Brazil*, and the *Perlieus* ; and those from *Old Spain*, that sailed from *Cadiz*, went to *New Spain*, and the Islands under that Dominion. In the Year 1596, when Sir *Francis Drake* took *Cadiz*, he burnt the Fleet that was lying there bound for *Mexico* ; and Mr. *Gage*, in the Year 1625, sailed with a Fleet of sixteen Sail, all for *Mexico*, and to the *West Indies* seventeen Sail, besides eight Galleons for a Convoy, all under two *Spanish* Admirals.

The

The Inconsistency that *de Fonte*, a *Portuguese*, should be in such a Post as *Admiral of New Spain*, a great Objection to the Authenticity of this Account, is removed by the Observations that have been made as to the Name *de Fonte*, by which it appears that he was not a *Portuguese*, and their having Sea Commanders, *Spaniards* by Birth, with whom they could supply the principal Posts in the Marine, without being under the Necessity of applying to *Portugal* for Persons qualified to fill those Stations.

As to *de Fonte* being afterwards President of *Chili*, it is meant of the *Audience of Chili*, subordinate to the *Viceroy of Peru*.

---

# R E M A R K S

O N

The L E T T E R of Admiral D E F O N T E.

**T**HE Viceroy of *New Spain* and *Peru*, having Advice from the Court of *Spain*, and not from *the Court* and the *Council of Spain*; which latter is the common Form of Expression used in any Matter which had been under the Consideration of the *Supreme Council of the Indies*, implies that such Advice must have proceeded from the Secret Council, or from the King through his Minister, that the Design of the Equipment of the four Ships, and the Attempt of the Industrious Navigators from *Boston* might remain a Secret.

The Appellation of Industrious Navigators was conformable to the Characters of *Gibbons* and *Shapley*. Sir *Thomas Button*, in the Extract which there is from his Journal, gives *Gibbons* a great Eulogium as to his being an able Navigator; and this was the Character of *Shapley* amongst his Contemporaries.

The Court of *Spain* knew that this Attempt to discover a Passage between the *Atlantick* and the *Western Ocean*, was intended by the Northward and Westward; and though they allude to all the Attempts to make such Discovery which had been at any Time made, by mentioning the several Reigns in which any such Attempts were made, yet they hint more particularly, that they expect this Attempt will be by *Hudson's Bay*, as they mention expressly in their Advice the two Voyages of *Hudson* and *James*. For what is here said, *That the several Attempts, &c.* is a Recital from the Advice sent by the Court to the Viceroy, or from the Orders that *de Fonte* received.

F

This

This Expedition from *Boston* particularly commanded the Attention of the Court of *Spain*, as Captain *James* had not absolutely denied there was a North-west Passage; and *Fox*, though not mentioned here, had published an Account in 1635, by which he had positively declared that there was a North-west Passage; and Sir *Thomas Button*, who kept his Journal a Secret, was very confident of a Passage, and is said to have satisfied King *James* the First. The Death of his Patron *Prince Henry* prevented his being fitted out again. *Gibbons*, his Intimate, had made the Voyage with him: Afterwards had made a second Attempt by himself, but lost his Season by being detained in the Ice. And now, though a married Man, had a Family, a Person in Trust and Power where he resided, engages in a third Attempt from *Boston*.

*The second, third, and fourth Year of the Reign of King Charles* refers solely to the Voyage of Captain *James*; to the Time he was engaging Friends to fit him out; and the Time when such Voyage was concluded on. As the *English* used the *Julian*, and the *Spaniards* the *Gregorian* Account, these Transactions which refer to Captain *James*'s Expedition, could not be made to coalesce as to the Time, from the Difference there was between these two Computations, in any other Manner than by putting the Year of the King of *England*'s Reign. As King *Charles* began his Reign the 27th of *March* 1625, two Days after the Commencement of the Year, according to the *Julian* Account, and the second Year of his Reign would not begin until the 27th of *March* 1626, two Days also after that Year commenced, but according to the *Gregorian* Account, the Year 1626 began in *January*; from the 1st of *January* to the 27th of *March*, the Year 1626, according to the *Gregorian* Account, would correspond with the first Year of the Reign of King *Charles*. As to this Expedition from *Boston*, it is mentioned to be in the Year 1639, and in the fourteenth Year of the Reign of King *Charles*; but the Year 1639, according to the *Julian* Account, is the fifteenth Year of that King's Reign; but according to the *Gregorian* Account, the Year 1639 corresponds from *January* to *March* with the fourteenth Year of that King's Reign.

The Times mentioned in this Letter do not refer to the Times when the Voyages were actually set out on, but when undertaken or resolved

on, as it is expressed in the Letter, *undertaken* by some industrious Navigators from *Boston*. Captain *James* did not sail until the Year one Thousand six Hundred and Thirty-one, not getting the King's Protection early enough in one Thousand six Hundred and Thirty, to proceed that Year, or in the fourth Year of the King's Reign. That is, he did not get it early enough in Spring to be ready by the latter End of *March*, as he must have been to proceed that Year; so the fourth Year of the King well agrees with this Proceeding. And *de Fonte* did not sail until one Thousand six Hundred and Forty, which was a Year after the Court of *Spain* had received Intelligence of such Undertaking from *Boston*. Which they would use the first Opportunity to transmit to *New Spain*; *de Fonte* therefore had at least six Months for the Equipment of the four Ships to go on this Expedition; a Time sufficient, in so fine a Climate, and every Thing that was necessary to be done was enforced by Orders of the Crown. Had this Equipment been executed in a much smaller Space of Time, there would have been nothing so admirable in it: Therefore the Objection, as to the Impossibility that Ships should be fitted between the Time the Court received this Information, and their sailing, drops to the Ground.

It is not any way strange that this Design, as it appears to have been, was made known to the Court of *Spain* the Year before that it was set out on; as that Court entertained a continual Jealousy of these Undertakings, as is apparent from their sending Vessels to intercept *Davis*; their having Informations as to Captain *James's* Voyage also, and the Consequences of it, as may be collected from this Letter.

Major General *Gibbons*, if he had not the King's Protection, yet he had Friends at the Court of *England* who made Application for him to be Captain of the Fort at *Boston*, and one of the Council, the latter End of the Year one Thousand six Hundred and Thirty-eight, or in the Beginning of the Year one Thousand six Hundred and Thirty-nine. That the most secret Affairs of the Court were at that Time betrayed, I believe will be admitted, and the Secret of his designed Attempt might be known, by his applying for Leave of Absence from his Post during the Time that he should be engaged in this Undertaking. Or the Persons with whom he



corresponded in *England* might be apprized of his intended Voyage, as he could not, at that Time of Day, be supplied with every Thing that was necessary thereto in *America*; and as he intended to trade, he would be for procuring his Goods from *England*. By some of these Means probably his Design perished, and was secretly and unexpectedly, transmitted to the Court of *Spain*.

There are several Reasons to be assigned why both Viceroy's should be informed, not only the Viceroy of *Peru*, in whose District the Ships were to be fitted, but the Viceroy of *New Spain* also. That if a Passage was made by any other Way than where the Ships were to be stationed to intercept the *Boston* Men, or they accidentally passed such Ships, the Viceroy's might order a Look-out also to be kept. And such a Provision being made, it would be scarce possible, if a Passage was obtained, that the *Boston* People should get clear out of those Seas, and not fall into the Hands of the *Spaniards*. Another Reason is, that such Particulars as *de Fonte* was to put in for on the Coast of *Mexico* might be ready, that *de Fonte* might not meet with the least Delay, as such Delay might occasion the Disappointment of his Design.

The Letter proceeds, ‘ Upon which, I Admiral *de Fonte*, received ‘ Orders from *Spain* and the Viceroy's to equip four Ships of Force.’ These Words, *upon which*, I understand not to allude to the Advice given the Viceroy's, but refer to the Attempt intended from *Boston*, and as to which he had received his Orders from *Spain*. But from the Viceroy's he received Orders only as to the Equipment of the four Ships, as Orders of that Nature would regularly proceed from them. If it was otherwise, and he had also received his Orders from them, containing Instructions as to the Conduct of his Voyage, he would have made his Report to the Viceroy's as to the Manner in which he had conducted his Voyage, and they would have reported it to the Court.

*De Fonte* mentioning the Viceroy's so simply and plainly, without any respectful or distinguishing Additions, is an Instance that this Letter was wrote to the Court of *Spain*, it not being proper, in a Letter so addressed, to mention the Viceroy's in any other Manner; and as it is also evident from the Expression, *I Admiral de Fonte*, that he did not write  
this.

this Letter in his private Capacity, but as an Admiral, therefore this Letter could not be elsewhere addressed than to such Court, to transmit an Account how he had executed these Orders, which he had received immediately from *Spain*.

*De Fonte* mentioning that the Advice which the Viceroy received was from the Court of *Spain*, and that the Orders he received were from *Spain*, carries a Distinction with it as though the Advice and the Orders were not transmitted from the same Persons. Those who transmitted the Advice to the Viceroy were not seemingly in the Secret, as to the particular Orders or Instructions which were sent to *de Fonte*, as to the Manner in which he was to conduct his Voyage. It was the Province of the Admiral of *Castile*, who was styled Captain General of the Sea, who was subject to no Controul but the King's, to issue all Orders relative to maritime Affairs, and therefore *de Fonte's* Orders might come from him. Or otherwise these Orders were immediately transmitted by the *Conde de Olivarez*, who was on ill Terms with the Admiral, and regarded no Forms, under the Sanction of the Favour he had with the King, whom he influenced to authorize all his Measures. It is also consistent with the Conduct of *Don Olivarez* that this Affair should be managed in this Manner, who was always mysterious, confided in his own Judgment, singular in his Manners, and therefore was called a Lover of Projects, and supposed a meer Visionary in some of them. He did not want for Persons of the greatest Abilities to assist him, and the Accuracy with which the Orders are composed that were sent to *de Fonte*, (as may be collected from the Manner in which the Voyage is conducted, and in which it cannot be supposed *de Fonte* was left to his Discretion) is an Instance there had been no Want of the Assistance of able, sagacious and experienced Persons in the composing of such Orders and Instructions.

The Design of this introductory Part is to shew the Proceedings in this Affair previous to his Voyage; that the Advice was received, and the Orders subsequent were obeyed; and it is drawn with peculiar Care and a Conciseness which would be censured in a Voyage Writer, but is used with the greatest Propriety on this Occasion.

The Names of the Ships are agreeable to the Manner that the *Spaniards* name theirs; and by Ships of Force is not meant either their Caracks or Galeons, but Country Ships, which the Equipment seems to

imply,

imply, made defensible against any Attacks of the Natives, and to have nothing to fear from the *Boston* Men, and these Ends could be obtained in Vessels which had no great Draught of Water, as the Rivers they were to pass up and the Lakes required, and of a Tonnage suitable to those Northern Seas, therefore *de Fonte* only expresses their Names, and their Commanders, says nothing of their Rates.

*De Fonte*, in his Course from the *Callao* of *Lima*, and in all his subsequent Courses through the Voyage, computes his Distance after the Marine Manner, from that Land from where he takes his Departure to the Land made when he enters a Harbour, or the Termination of the Land which makes such Harbour to Seaward; and here takes his Departure from the extreme Part of the *Callao* of *Lima*, which is in the Latitude  $11^{\circ} 5' S.$  Longitude  $80^{\circ} 39' W.$  and from which to *St. Helena*, being North of the Bay of *Guaguil*, in Lat.  $2^{\circ} 5' S.$  Long.  $84^{\circ} 6' W.$  is two hundred Leagues; and there is no Fault in the Impression, as hath been supposed. Though these Words, *on the North Side of the Bay of Guaguil* seem to be an Interpolation.

The Distance said to be run between the *Callao* of *Lima* and *St. Helena* is not reconcileable with the Accounts published by *Dampier*, *Wood Rogers*, or the Accounts in general, excepting with a Copy of a *Spanish* Manuscript, of the Latitudes and Longitudes of the most noted Places in the *South Seas*, corrected from the latest Observations, by *Manuel Monz. Prieto*, Professor of Arts in *Peru*, whose Computation of Longitude is from the Meridian of *Paris*; but he fixes *Lima* at full eighty Degrees. I use *Prieto's* Tables in this, and principally in all my subsequent Computations, though *de Fonte* nowhere mentions the Longitude in this Letter, as he only regards the Difference of the Meridian of *Lima*. And it by no Means invalidates but favours the Authenticity of this Account, that *de Fonte* differs in his Computation from the *English* and *French* Accounts at, and after those Times, which also differ from each other, as they only ranged along the Coasts of those Seas, judged of their Distances according to their Journals, and must have made many vague Observations, as to the Latitude of Places, by Inspection of the Land from Sea, and which Land they might not certainly know. Their best Directions they got from Manuscript Journals,

or

or Sea Waggoners, composed for their own Use by Coasters. But the navigating of the King's Ships were better provided for in this respect; and we may well suppose that *de Fonte* was not, on this Occasion, deficient in Artists well versed in the Theory as well as the Practice of Navigation, and under this Character of an Artist we may consider *Parmentiers*. The Truth, as to the Latitude, once fixed is not variable by Time; and in this respect *de Fonte* and *Prieto* must agree, though a Century between the Time of their Computations.

The Expression, 'anchored in the Port of *St. Helena* (in Spanish, *Santa Elena*) within the Cape,' hath something more particular in it than appears on a transient View. The Point of *St. Helena* is thus described in the sailing Directions in the *Atlas Maritimus*, published in 1728. 'The Point itself is high, but as you come nearer in there is a lower Point runs out sharpening towards the Sea.' And there are two distinct Anchorages within this Port, one within the lower Point, here Vessels ride without Shelter, and amongst Banks and Shoals. Under the high Land, there is the other Anchorage, deep Water, and secure riding.' Under this high Land, being called the Port within the Cape, is a Distinction which I do not find made by the Voyage Writers, or in any other of the sailing Directions for these Parts that I have seen; and *de Fonte* particularly mentions, as it may be supposed, being in Conformity with his Instructions.

*De Fonte* taking in the *Betumen* must have been in pursuance of his Instructions, and there provided for him by Order of the Viceroy.

That which follows, called vulgarly Tar, &c. seems to be an Interpolation, or additional Comment, though not distinguished as such; and it may be observed here is a different Mode of Expression, and a Want of that Conciseness which apparently precedes. If with these Words took a Quantity of *Betumen*, we connect on the 10th we passed the Equinoctial, then that Conciseness and Simplicity of the Narration is preserved. It is inconsistent that *de Fonte* should inform the Court, that it was not for Want of Tar that he put into this Port, and that he did not procure this *Betumen* to use instead of Tar, but to make Use of it as Medicine. The taking the *Betumen* aboard sufficiently intimated his Compliance with

with his Instructions. The Expression, *we took it in for Medicine*, hath something particular in it, seems to be a Note or Memorandum added by some Person who made the Voyage, to instruct a Friend for whom he made, or to whom he gave, a Copy of this Letter.

The one Degree seven Minutes of Latitude is misplaced, Cape *St. Francisco* being by no Geographers or Voyage Writers placed in that Latitude; the one Degree seven Minutes is the Latitude of the River *St. Jago*, and which *Prieto* lays down in one Degree eight Minutes.

As to the Courses and Distances eighty Leagues N. N. W. and twenty-five Leagues E. and by S. which were placed in the Margin in the first Edition, but are since crept into the Text. N. N. W. is a Course entirely contrary, and instead of one there is two Courses, North and North East, and which two Courses are consistent with the E. and by S. Course twenty-five Leagues, as that Course will then terminate in the Latitude and Longitude of the River *Jago*. This Error of North West for North East may be accounted for by remarking, that in the *Spanish* Compass North East and North West are rendered *Nord Este* and *Nord Oeste*: The Omission of the O in *este* is a Fault which may be committed even by a careful Transcriber, or may be a Mistake in the Translator, for Want of due Attention to the Compass.

In the Passage from *St. Helena* he would keep the Coast aboard, for the Benefit of a fair and fresh Wind, and which he would have without any Interruption from the Land Breezes, and by standing N. W. to clear the Islands of *Solango* and *Paita*, and then stand North Easterly would form a North Course of one Hundred and Thirty-two Miles, or forty-four Leagues, and then be off Cape *Passao*, in N. Lat. 8'. Long. 83° 59' W. and well in with such Cape, as it is evident he was from the Expression in the Letter by the Cape *del Passao* with a North East Course, thirty-six Leagues, they would be in Lat. 1° 23' North, Long. 82° 50', and so have passed Cape *Francisco*, N. Lat. 50', Long. 82° 55', and with an East and by South Course twenty-five Leagues, would be in the Lat. 1° 8', Long. 81° 36', the Latitude and Longitude of the River *St. Jago*.

There

There was not such a Provision Country, it appears from later Accounts, on any Part of the Coast between this and *Lima*; nor could the Ships be any where brought up with greater Safety: *St. Helena* is described as a poor and barren Part of the Country.

The Health of his People, liable to scorbutick Disorders in the northern Climates whither he was going, was an Object that must be attended to, in order that the Voyage should meet with the desired Success. Therefore after the *Betumen*, he recruits what he had consumed of his fresh Provision in his run from *Lima*, and lays in a great additional Store, as is apparent if we consider that their Consumption in this respect is not proportionable to ours, from their Mode of dressing it. And we may judge from having so great a Quantity of Fowl ready, with Goats and Hogs, the People had received Orders to be thus provided against the Ships Arrival; the Sailors would be a great Assistance in curing the Provisions, the Flesh as well as the Fish, and would do it in the most suitable Manner for the Sea Service; a Number of Hands, gave an Expedition so as the Provisions would not be spoiled by the Heat of the Sun; and his Victualling detained *de Fonte* four Days.

*Six Miles and a half, or the Left Hand the River is navigable for small Vessels, and all that follows seems by Way of Comment, and to be a spurious Interpolation, as also, which are there wild and in plenty.*

‘ The 16th of *April* we failed from the River of *St. Jago* to the Port and Town *Raleo*, 320 Leagues W. N. W. a little westerly, in about 11 Degrees 14 Min. of N. Latitude, leaving Mount *St. Miguel*, &c.’

The Point of *Yeaxos*, or the *Sandy Strand*, in Lat. 11° 58', Long. 93° 31', which covers the Port of *Raleo* (or *Realejo*) is three Hundred and twenty Leagues from the River *St. Jago*; but the Course N. 47° 30' W. or N. W. almost a Quarter West, and by the Expression *a little Westerly*, the W. N. W. seems to mean, he steered first West from the River *St. Jago*, until he made the high Land, and then North-west, a little Westerly.

Between Mount *Miguel* and Point *Cazarnina* (rightly *Caravina*) is the Entrance in the Bay of *Amapalla*, which is to the Northward of the Port of *Realjo*; therefore the leaving Mount *St. Miguel* on the Larboard, &c. being an absolute Contradiction to *de Fonte* entering the Port of *Realjo*, is an Interpolation and not inserted by the Person who wrote the Letter, but a Comment very injudiciously added by Way of Explanation. From this Circumstance the Truth of my Assertion appears, as to there being Glosses and Comments added to the original Text, and that I had good Reason to believe several Places in the preceding Part of this Account to be Interpolations added by Way of Comment.

The great Ships that are built in *New Spain* are built in *Raleo* is disposed in the Margin in the first Edition; but in all the subsequent Editions hath crept into the Text. We may suppose the W. N. W. Course hath crept into the Text in the first Edition to make room for this Comment; as may be judged from the Course between *St. Helena* and *St. Jago* being placed in the Margin: And there is an apparent Reason for the Course and Distances being so placed, for when inserted in the Text, they interrupt the Attention; and as the Courses and Distances were all that was necessary to be mentioned, the Latitudes have been since added by some injudicious Person.—The Latitude of *Passão*, of Cape *St. Francisco*, is not mentioned, and the Latitude of *Raleo* is wrong, which the Course and Distance shews, and its Latitude is in most Maps agreeable to the Course and Distance here given. The Run, allowing *de Fonte* eight Days, would be but one hundred Miles in twenty-four Hours, which is very moderate going. Nor can there be any Objection, as to the Truth of this Account, from the Time that *de Fonte* is sailing between the *Callao* of *Lima* to *St. Helena*, from *St. Helena* to *St. Jago*.

All that belongs to the original Letter I take to be this, The 16th of *April* we sailed from the River *St. Jago* to the Port and Town of *Raleo*; here we bought (which probably might as well be rendered procured) four long well-foiled Shallops, built express for sailing, riding at Anchor, &c. The 320 Leagues W. N. W. a little Westerly, I suppose to have been placed in the Margin.

It

It cannot be supposed that Boats so fitted, and four of them, could be procured in so small a Time as *de Fonte* staid here, it implies they were previously provided before that he arrived, to be ready at the Arrival of the Ships.

‘ The 26<sup>th</sup> we sailed from *Raleo* for the Port of *Saragua*, or rather of *Salagua*, within the Islands and Shoals of *Chamily*, 480 Leagues N. W. and by West, a little Westerly from *Raleo*. From the Town of *Saragua*, a little East of *Chamily* at *Saragua*, and from *Compostilo* in the Neighbourhood of this Port, we took in a Master and six Mariners accustomed to trade with the Natives for Pearl the Natives caught on a Bank in 19 Degrees of Latitude North from the *Baxos* of *St. Juan* in 24 Degrees of North Latitude, 20 Leagues N. N. E. from Cape *Saint Lucas*, the South-east Point of *California*.’

The Point of *Yeaxos* is laid down in Lat. 11 Deg. 58 Min. Long. 93 Deg. 31 Min. and with a Course North-west and by West, a little Westerly, Distance four Hundred and eighty Leagues, *de Fonte* would be at the Islands of *Chiametlas*, in Lat. 22 Deg. 10 Min. Long. 114 Deg. 29 Min.

The Port of *Saragua*, or rather of *Salagua* (which is properly *Zuelagua*) is thus described. ‘ The Mount of *Sant Jago* is in the Port of *Zuelagua*. There are two very good Harbours which have good anchoring Ground, and will hold a great many Ships, by reason they are great and are called the *Calletas*. On the North-west Side of the said Bay is another very good Port, which is called likewise the Port of *Zuelagua*. You will find in it a River of fresh Water, and several Plantations. At the Sea Side is a Pathway that leads to the Town of *Zuelagua*, being four and a half Miles from the Port within Land. Between the Port of *Zuelagua* and the white Ferrelon (or Rock) is a very good Port, in which you are Land-locked from all Winds.’

From this Description it is easy to comprehend what is *de Fonte*’s Meaning as to the Port of *Zuelagua*, where he took in his Master and Mariners on the North-west Side of the Bay, and which he expresses by, at *Saragua* a little East of *Chamily*; and which Master and Mari-



ners were not promiscuously taken, but were chosen Men, as they were taken both from *Zuelagua* and *Compostilo*, in the Neighbourhood of the Port. *Zuelagua* seems originally the City which was called *Xalisco*; but from its unhealthy Situation, *Compostilo* was built more within Land; yet the former continuing to be a Port, some Inhabitants remained there.

The Islands and Shoals of *Cbiametla*, which the Translation renders *Cbamily*, which is a Name given to Islands South of Cape *Corientes*. But the Distinction is the Islands to Northward of Cape *Corientes* are called *Cbiametla*, those to Southward *Cbametla* and *Camilli*. *Prieto* agrees with *de Fonte*'s first mentioning the Islands of *Cbiametlas* in Lat. 22. 10. Long. 114. 29. and then *El mal Pays y mal outrodu*.

This Master and Mariners were accustomed to trade with the Natives for Pearl, which the Natives caught on a Bank in nineteen Degrees of Latitude, being North from the *Baxos of St. Juan*, or the Bank of *St. John*, which is in twenty-four Degrees of North Latitude, and twenty Leagues North North-east from Cape *Saint Lucas*, the South-east Point of *California*; and this Account *de Fonte* had either from themselves, or the Character that was sent with them, to shew the most proper Persons had been provided to answer the Purpose for which they were procured. And all that belongs to the Text is, which the Natives caught on a Bank North from the *Baxos St. Juan*, twenty Leagues N. N. E. from Cape *St. Lucas*.

‘ The Master Admiral *de Fonte* had hired, with his Vessel and Mariners, who had informed the Admiral that, 200 Leagues North from Cape *St. Lucas*, a Flood from the North met the South Flood, and that he was sure it must be an Island, and *Don Diego Penneloffa* undertook to discover whether it was an Island or not, with his Ship and the four Shallops they bought at *Raleo*, and the Master and Mariners they hired at *Zuelagua*.’

Here the Thread of the Letter is broke, and the Translator proceeds as with a common Narrative of a Voyage. The Master might be easily deceived as to the Tide, as Time hath shewn in many Instances as to other Persons having been deceived in like Manner in other Parts.

That

That we have no Account of what was the Event of this Expedition *Penneloffa*, who had undertaken the Charge, being no more to join *de Fonte*, as it was unnecessary and to no Purpose, *Penneloffa* would return first and send his Account to Court. *De Fonte* could in this Case do no further than shew he had sent him on this Service, it must be supposed, agreeable to his Instructions. Which, from the Boats brought from *Realejo*, (and must be of a particular Constructure, the like of which were not to be any where else on the Coast) and the Master and Mariners hired here, it is evident, was before proposed, that *Penneloffa* should go on this Part of the Expedition, not on the Master's declaring that there was a Tide from the Northward, and so *California* an Island. This was only mentioned by *de Fonte*, to shew what Intelligence he had got in this Affair.

The Account given of *Penneloffa* could be evidently no Part of the Letter. What is said as to his Descent, his being a Nobleman, his Address to Cosmography, and the Undertaking of this Discovery, must evidence as already said, whoever inserted the Account was satisfied as to their being such a Person so accomplished, and who aspired to undertake this Part of the Expedition. A Discovery of these Parts would carry, at this Time particularly, great Reputation and Honour with it, and by this Opportunity to intercept Persons on a Design so prejudicial to the Interests of the Court of *Spain* in those Parts, as it was then thought, had *Penneloffa* succeeded; he would have had no small Share of Merit; or if he did not succeed, the Merit of the Attempt would be accounted of, and not unjustly, it would be a Means of his Promotion through the Connections he had, as they would urge he did not pursue those Sciences for Speculation only, but to carry them into Practice for the Service of his Country. And according to the Regulations *Don Olivarez* had made, there was no Preferment but what was in consequence of Service.

Sister's Son of *Don Lewis de Haro*, and a young Nobleman, expresses as of the Time present, when the Copy was taken from which we have the Publication; and *Don Haro*, Prime Minister of *Spain*, was a Gloss added by another Hand. Neither is *Don Luis de Haro* the Person here meant, for he does not seem to have been of an Age to have had a Sister who could be Mother to *Don Ronquillo*; but *Don Lopez de Haro* is

is the Person meant, *Marquis de Carpio*, the Father of *Don Luis*, who was at that Time Gentleman of the Chamber to the King, and afterwards Prime Minister, and must be understood the Son of his Wife's Sister, who was a Daughter of *Olivarez*, married to the *Marquis de Valderiabano*.

‘ But Admiral *de Fonte*, with the other three Ships, failed from them within the Islands of *Chamilly* the 10th May 1640, and having the Length of Cape *Abel* on the W. S. W. Side of *California*, in 26 Degrees of N. Latitude, 160 Leagues N. W. and W. from the Isles *Chamilly*; the Wind sprung up at S. S. E. a steady Gale, that from the 26th of May to the 14th of June he had failed to the River *Los Reys*, in 53 Degrees of North Latitude, not having Occasion to lower a Topfail, in failing 866 Leagues N. N. W. 410 Leagues from Port *Abel* to Cape *Blanco*, 456 Leagues to *Riolo Reyes*, all the Time most pleasant Weather, and failed about 260 Leagues in crooked Channels, amongst Islands named the *Archipelagus de St. Lazarus*; where his Ships Boats always failed a Mile a-head, founding to see what Water, Rocks, and Sands, there was.’

*De Fonte* and *Penneloffa* both put out to Sea together; but as their Courses were various, one to the Westward of *California*, and the other to enter the Gulf. They parted within the Shoals of *Chiametla* the tenth of May 1640; and *de Fonte* attaining the Length of Cape *Abel* in Latitude 26, one Hundred and sixty Leagues North North-west and West from the Isles of *Chiametla*, he then meets with a fair Wind from South South-east. By the Latitude of Cape *Abel*, and the Distance run, it is apparent that the Islands *Chiametla* mentioned, are the Islands here meant.

*De Fonte*, after running one Hundred and sixty Leagues from the Isles of *Chiametla*, in Lat. 22 Deg. 10 Min. and Long. 114 Deg. 29 Min. attaining the Length of Cape *Abel* in Latitude 26, his Course could not be North-west and West, but North-west by West westerly, or  $61^{\circ} 22'$ . and, instead of, *by*, may be supposed an Error of the Press.

Dr. *Heylin* mentions a convenient Haven named *St. Abad*, who wrote near these Times. But it is *Christabel*, or *Christeval*, the Name of a

Cape the Extremity of the Land, which forms a Harbour or Port of the same Name *Christabel*. *Prieto* mentions no Place on the main Land but the three Islands of *Casnas*, which lie off at Sea, so more to Westward than this Cape. They are in Lat. 26 Deg. Long. 122 Deg. 24 Min. the Longitude of Cape *Abel* I make in 122 Deg. 11 Min. and he lays down the Point of *Madelena* in 26 Deg. 30 Min. and the Long. 123 Deg. 24 Min. which seems to be the northermost Land of such Harbour. By *de Fonte* mentioning the Latitude of this Cape, and not any other, he may be supposed to take from hence a new Departure, as was usual with the *Spaniards* when they came to this Length in these Seas, so *Prieto* mentions *Las Bajas de los Abaja, Premier Meridiano*. Lat. 25° 15'. Long. 121 Deg. 54 Min. from *Lima*.

*De Fonte* in his Run from *Chiametla* met with contrary Winds; but when the Length of Cape *Abel*, he had Wind and Weather rather unexpected in those Parts; and the Spring not being much advanced, he rather expected to have been, at Times, under his Courses, which is meant by the Expression afterwards used, that he never had occasion to lower a Topfail, and is conformable with its being a steady Gale, or did not overblow. As the Run to *Los Reys* terminated the fourteenth of June, *de Fonte*, for the whole eight Hundred and sixty Leagues, sailed after the Rate of forty-five Leagues in twenty-four Hours, which is consistent with and agreeable to the Seamen's common Experience, when favoured with such Wind and Weather. Amongst the Islands would have the Assistance of the Floods, and Wind enough to stem the Ebbs.

The Computation of the eight Hundred and sixty-six Leagues is four Hundred and ten Leagues to Cape *Blanquial*, to which there is a Course assigned North North-west; and as to four Hundred and fifty-six Leagues to *Rio los Reys*, no Courses are added, which we may assign to the Courses being originally in the Margin, when one was introduced into the Copy the other was neglected. And we have just Reason to suspect the Carelessness here, as it is first called *Cape Abel*, then *Port Abel*, and the River *Los Reys* in 53 Degrees, and afterwards *Rio los Reys*, as tho' they were distinct and separate. With the N. N. W. Course *Rio los Reys* could not be in the Latitude *de Fonte* mentions.

*Port*

*Port Abel*, Latitude 26, Long.  $122^{\circ} 11'$ , and the *Callao* of *Lima*, being laid down Longitude 60 West from the first Meridian of *Fero*, and hitherto we have carried on our Computation of Longitude 80 from *Paris*, we shall hereafter compute from *Fero* and *London*; and Cape *Christable* we compute  $102^{\circ} 11'$  from the Meridian of *Fero*, or  $119^{\circ} 46'$  from the Meridian of *London*.

The Course four Hundred and ten Leagues North North-west, *de Fonte* made Cape *Blanquial* in Latitude 45, Longitude from *London*  $129^{\circ} 28'$ , from the Meridian of *Fero*  $111^{\circ} 53'$ , to Northward and Westward of the Entrance of *Martin Aquilar*. Sufficient Observations have not been made to determine by the Geographers as to the true Latitudes and Longitudes of these Places, and, until they attain more perfect Informations, must disagree.

The Course from *Blanquial* is not inserted, but is to be determined by the Distance two Hundred and sixty Leagues, ending in Latitude 53 at *Rio los Reys*. *De Fonte* had, during the whole Time between *Abel* and *Los Reys*, the Wind in his Favour. Therefore his Course must have been to the Northward of the East; and if he run two Hundred and sixty Leagues, with a Course East  $52^{\circ}$  North, he would make 2 Deg. 1 Min. Latitude, and 20 Deg. 24 Min. Longitude. To correspond with which *de Fonte* must, for the one Hundred and ninety-six Leagues, made his Course North 52 Deg. West, which would determine in Latitude 50 Deg. 59 Min. and in Long. 141 Deg. 12 Min. from *London*, in 123 Deg. 27 Min. West from *Fero*. *De Fonte* would then be about thirty Leagues from the Land, agreeable to the *Russian* Discoveries, tho' this Voyage was made so many Years before that Attempt; a great Evidence of the Authenticity of this Account. His Conduct also in this Case was necessary, consistent with the Character of a good Seaman, not to make the Coast direct, or immediately engage with this *Archipelago*, to which he was a Stranger, and in Parts unknown, or where he had no failing Directions but to form such Course as gradually to fall in with the Land, and, as the Wind was, if he saw Occasion, could at any Time stand off.

*De Fonte* by this Course, agreeable to the Latitude of the *Suestra del Estrech D'Anian*, which is laid down by *Prieto* in Latitude 51, would be  
to

to the Southern Part of the Entrance into such *Archipelago*, had he been Northward, as the Wind was, he would have regained it with great Difficulty and Loss of Time.

As this Table of *Prieto* was composed before the *Russian* Discoveries, and this Land, the *Sueña del Estrech D'Anian*, is computed in Longitude 141 Deg. 47 Min. computing *Lima* at 80 Deg. answerable to 238 Deg. 13 Min. East Longitude from *Fero*, it is a little singular that these Accounts should agree so well, as to the Longitude of this Part of *America*; is an Instance that *Prieto* did not proceed upon vague Calculations; had acquired a more exact Account than could be even supposed in these unfrequented Parts, and from his Care and Exactness, as to the more known Parts, we have no Reason to doubt but he hath laid down the Latitude and Longitude of the *Sueña del Estrech de Anian*, with the greatest Certainty that he could attain to.

I shall not controvert it whether these are the proper Streights of *Anian*. This Entrance was commonly called amongst the Navigators into those Parts by that Name, as is evident from former Accounts; and *Hornius*, from his Maps, which may be seen in *Purchase*, lays it down in the same Manner. My Intention is answered in producing an Authority from the *Spaniards* of *New Spain*, that there is an Entrance here agreeable to the Account in this Letter; also, in all Appearance, a superior Entrance to that of *Martin Aguilar*, which *Prieto* doth not expressly mention; neither could he properly; but inserts Cape *Escondido* in Lat. 43, and Cape *Blanquial* in Lat. 45, an intermediate Distance of one Hundred and twenty Miles. Again mentions the Port of *Salagua* in Lat. 46, and then the Port of *Salado* in Lat. 48; in which Interspace the Entrance of *de Fuca* is supposed to be.

By the Name *Archipelago, de Fonte*, who would give the Name with Propriety, expresses it to be a Sea; and on his Return says, he sailed down the River *Los Reys* to the North-east Part of the *South Sea*; after that returned home. Where the Word *Part*, properly speaking, or to use the Word as it really imports, can be no otherwise understood than as an Arm or Branch of the *South Sea*. Had he steered eight Hundred and sixty-six Leagues North North-west, he must necessarily have tra-

H

versed

versed the Courses of those brave Discoverers Capt. *Beering* and *Tschirikow*, which were from Lat. 45 in *Asia*, to Lat. 56 and 58 in *America*, and who were not interrupted by any such Islands. Capt. *Tschirikow* positively says, the Coast was without Islands where he was in Lat. 56; by Capt. *Beering*'s Account in Lat. 58, the Islands lay only *along* the Coast; and *de Fonte* in his Account mentions, that he sailed in crooked Channels, amongst Islands. These various Descriptions shew that these Accounts relate to various Parts. As *de Fonte* could not, in the whole Extent between *Asia* and *America*, meet with such Islands, and yet was under a Necessity to pass up crooked Channels, with no small Hazard, as the Boats being a-head express, his Course must have been to the Eastward of where Captain *Tschirikow* fell in with the Land, and for the Distance of the two Hundred and thirty Leagues before *de Fonte* came to a River, to *Los Reyes*, was then passing up the North-east Part of the *South Sea*, as he terms it, and in some Part of which there were Islands, which he names the *Archipelagus of St. Lazarus*. There is a Singularity of Expression in the Letter, *where* his Boats always sailed a-head, the Word *where* limits the Islands to a certain Space, and that they were not extended the whole two Hundred and thirty Leagues, which is consistent with the Expedition he made, as otherwise the Ships must have often shortened sail, and it could not be avoided, and must have frequently brought up at Night.

As *de Fonte* did neither make the South or North Shore of this Streight, the most comprehensive Way of expressing himself was to say, he passed up these Islands, by which those who had composed his Instructions well knew the Parts he meant. It must be considered *de Fonte* was not as to this Part on Discovery, the Whole would be pointed out to him by his Instructions, which being to fall in with the Islands, or Entrance in such a Latitude, to mention either the North or South Limit of the Entrance would be improper; whereas the contrary was the Case as to Cape *St. Helena*, *Francisco*, *Passao*, and Cape *Abel*, as his Instructions were express, as to the making these Lands.

As *de Fonte* made a true Course East  $81^{\circ}$  North, subtract the Longitude 20 Deg. 24 Min. from the Longitude 141 Deg. 12 Min. from *London*, and from the 123 Deg. 27 Min. from *Fero*. The Entrance to the

River *Los Reys* lies in Lat. 53 Deg. Long. 120 Deg. 48 Min. from *London*, and 103 Deg. 3 Min. West from *Fero*. And that his Course was now Easterly is plain from the subsequent Words of the Letter, *as they sailed more Easterly*. It was also consistent with the Purpose they were sent on, to meet a Vessel from *Boston*.

‘ The 22d of *June* Admiral *de Fonte* dispatched one of his Captains to *Pedro de Barnarda*, to sail up a fair River, a gentle Stream, and deep Water, went first N. and N. E. N. and N. W. into a large Lake full of Islands, and one very large *Peninsula* full of Inhabitants, a friendly honest People in this Lake, he named Lake *Valasco*, where Captain *Barnarda* left his Ship; nor all up the River was less than 4, 5, 6, 7, and 8 Fathom Water, both the Rivers and Lakes abounding with Salmon Trouts, and very large white Perch, some of two Foot long; and with three large *Indian* Boats, by them called *Periagos*, made of two large Trees 50 or 60 Foot long. Capt. *Barnarda* first sailed from his Ships in the Lake *Valasco*, one Hundred and forty Leagues West, and then 436 E. N. E. to 77 Degrees of Latitude. Admiral *de Fonte*, after he had dispatched Capt. *Barnarda* on the Discovery of the North and East Part of the *Tartarian Sea*.’

We may suppose, from the Manner in which this Part was managed, that there was a great Necessity to get the Translation finished in any Manner. As the Difficulties of the Translation increased, the Design of this Account being only Amusement, the Translator thought it would answer the Purpose to give the Account in gross.

The Date, the 22d *June*, is an apparent Error, by reason *de Fonte* did not enter into Lake *Belle*, as will be shewn hereafter, until that Time.

Admiral *de Fonte* dispatched one of his Captains to *Pedro de Barnarda*, to sail up a fair River, gentle Stream, and deep Water. Then the Translation breaks off abruptly, and the Translator renders the following Part as an Account of *Barnarda*’s Voyage, not observing how just a Connection there is with *de Fonte* dispatching one of his Captains to *Barnarda*; and what follows being the Orders sent by him, and the In-



structions for *Bernarda*; instead of being *Bernarda's* Account of his Expedition, and not observing how consistent it is with being a summary Recital of those Instructions these Words are which follow, Admiral *de Fonte*, after he had dispatched Captain *Bernarda* on the Discovery, &c.

As to his dispatching one of his Captains, he must be supposed to have besides the Captain of the Ship he was in, also one called an Admiral's Captain. The Instructions were of such Consequence, that a less Person might not be so properly employed, nor consistent with the Respect due to *Bernarda*.

*De Fonte* and *Bernarda* were Strangers here; but these Parts had been already discovered, as it is expressly said that *two Pater Jesuits* had been here two Years, and made Observations as far as the Latitude 66. From their Discoveries we may conclude, that these Instructions were formed which *Bernarda* received, and those of the whole Course of the Voyage; and it was necessary that *de Fonte* should not only mention that he had dispatched *Bernarda*, but should also, with the Brevity due to a Letter, mention the Orders with which he dispatched him. And further from what is expressed in those Orders, as to the River, the Course and Soundings, what Fish were in the River and Lake, the Road or Harbour which was to be found in the Lake, the Temper and Disposition of the Inhabitants, it evidently appears that there had been a prior Discovery of these Parts, and Observations made of every Thing worthy of Consideration, and necessary also at this Time to be mentioned to *Bernarda*. To let him know that his Ship could pass up the River, would find a Harbour in the Lake, he had nothing to fear from the Natives, and would meet with Provisions. There leaving his Ship he might be furnished with *Periagos* to proceed. And I understand his Directions to steer first North and North-east, then North and North-west, that he might make no Mistake by pursuing or entering into any other Openings which might present themselves in his Course up, and which from their Appearance might perplex him, as to which of them he was to enter; no uncommon Thing, as those who have been to Northward on like Undertakings will allow.

‘ The Admiral sailed up a very navigable River, which he named  
 ‘ *Rio los Reys*, that run nearest N. E. but on several Points of the Com-  
 ‘ pass 60 Leagues, at low Water, in a fair navigable Channel, not less  
 ‘ than 4 or 5 Fathom Water. It flowed on both Rivers near the same  
 ‘ Water, in the River *Los Reys*, 24 Feet Full and Change of the Moon;  
 ‘ a S. S. E. Moon made high Water. It flowed in the River *Haro*, 22  
 ‘ Feet and a half Full and Change. They had two Jesuits with them,  
 ‘ that had been on their Mission to 66 Degrees of North Latitude, and  
 ‘ had made curious Observations.’

*De Fonte*, having dispatched *Bernarda*, sets out on his Part of the Expedition, and proceeds up the River *Los Reys*, at the Entrance of which he had arrived the fourteenth of *June*. During his Stay, until *Bernarda* was dispatched and failed, he seems to have taken an accurate Account of the Tides in both Rivers. The Distance up the River was more than sixty Leagues, and though a good navigable Channel, yet would require a great Precaution in his Proceeding with the two Ships; Tide Times and the Night would make it necessary for him to bring too; for had he touched the Ground with either of them, the Delay that might have followed on such Accident, might have defeated this Part of the Undertaking, and the most important, and which, therefore, was allotted to him to execute.

Their having had two Jesuits with them seems an additional Note. That two Jesuits should be sent into those Parts to make Observations, is but consistent with the general Practice of the Jesuits to go on Missions into all Parts of the Globe, engaged by a special Vow, not enjoined any other Order, to be always ready to go and preach whithersoever they shall be sent.

These Jesuits are by no Means a singular Instance of the People of that Order being great Adventurers, when we consider those who ventured to the *Philippinas* and *Japan*, enforced by the Vow, puffed up with the Vanity of popular Applause, the Favour of the President, and the Hope of being acceptable to the rest of the Order on their return from such Mission, expecting by such Mission to add to the Wealth or Reputation of the Order. The Effect of this Mission seems to have been they had ac-  
 quired.

quired the Favour of the Natives. Had made some Observations of the Country, but principally to Northward, as to which they seem not to have got a perfect Account; though they did a great deal for the Time, the Unseasonableness of the Winter, and the melting Weather in the Spring considered; nor is it strange they should not get a perfect Account, in a Country so intermixed with Waters, which hide themselves in their Courses between inaccessible Mountains; and in many Places where they are to be come at, are deceitful in their Appearance, as to what they really are, whether Lakes, Gulphs of the Sea, or Inlets. As they proceeded to the Northward, they thought it the Part that principally claimed their Observation. Were of Opinion as to the Southward, that it was Part of the Continent of *New Spain*, or they would not have lead *de Fonte* to *Los Reys*, but caused him to proceed up that Streight which separated the Part they had been in from *New Spain*. As to this Mission not being known to the Publick, these Jesuits must have been sent from *Europe* into *New Spain*; and they would so far regard their Obedience to the Pope, as to pay due Respect to the King of *Spain's* Authority, in observing the established Maxim of the Time, as to keep their Discoveries a Secret from the Publick or other Nations. And as to all Missionaries who went into *New Spain*, the King of *Spain* hath a Power to call them to Account, by the Pope's Permission, though not permitted in *Old Spain* to meddle with ecclesiastical Affairs, or ecclesiastical Men.

‘ A Letter from Captain *Barnarda*, dated the 27th of *June* 1740, that  
 ‘ he had left his Ship in the Lake *Valasco*, betwixt the Islands *Barnarda*  
 ‘ and the Peninsula *Conibasset*; a very safe Port; it went down the River  
 ‘ from the Lake 3 Falls, 80 Leagues, and fell into the *Tartarian* Sea  
 ‘ in 61 Deg. with the Pater Jesuits, and 36 Natives, in three of their  
 ‘ Boats, and 20 of his *Spanish* Seamen; that the Land trended away  
 ‘ North East; that they should want no Provision, the Country abound-  
 ‘ ing with Venison of three Sorts, and the Sea and Rivers with excel-  
 ‘ lent Fish (Bread, Salt, Oil, and Brandy they carried with them) that  
 ‘ he should do what was possible. The Admiral, when he received the  
 ‘ Letter from Captain *Barnarda*, was arrived at an *Indian* Town called  
 ‘ *Conoffet*, on the South Side Lake *Belle*, where the two Pater Jesuits on  
 ‘ their Mission had been two Years; a pleasant Place. The Admiral,  
 ‘ with his two Ships, enter'd the Lake the 22d of *June*.’

The

The Letter from *Bernarda* being dated the 27th of *June*, it is impossible he should finish all that Business in four Days, which he gives *de Fonte* an Account of: This also confirms its being a Mistake as to the 22d of *June*, being the Time he received his Dispatches. It might well take *Bernarda* from the fourteenth of *June* to the twenty-seventh to receive his Dispatches, to pass up the River, and to the Peninsula in Lake *Valasco*, procure the Natives, who were not under his Command, get all Things fitted, and set out. And what this Letter contains, makes it evident it could be no Account of his Voyage that was before-mentioned.

This Letter is apparently an Answer to the Dispatches *Bernarda* received from *de Fonte*. He mentions, that he had left his Ship, agreeable to Orders, and in a safe Port; gives an Account how he was equipped to proceed; the Number of the Persons he had with him; that he had thirty-six of the Natives, which is conformable to the Character given of them, a friendly honest People, and shews the Influence of the Jesuits. These Natives, by joining in the Expedition, were Hostages for the good Behaviour of the others towards his People left behind, and an Assurance to *Bernarda* for the Security of his Ship left at the Port, were of great Use as Pilots as to the Coast, and also in sailing and managing their *Periagos*. Their having these *Periagos* implies they had a Country abounding with Waters; and it was their usual Way of passing from one Part to another, Time and Experience had made them expert in the Management of them; and by shifting from one Part to the other as the Seasons required for hunting or fishing, and by Excursions out of their own Country either for War or Curiosity, as is the Nature of *Indians*, they were become acquainted not only with the inland Waters, but also the Sea Coasts.

*De Fonte* had ordered Captain *Bernarda* that he should sail one Hundred and fifty Leagues West (but is rather to be believed a Mistake from not understanding the Compass, *Oeste* and *Este* being so similar) and then four Hundred and thirty-six Leagues East North East to 77 Degrees of Latitude. In Answer to which *Bernarda* here mentions, that from the Lake *Valasco* there was a River in which there was three Falls, eighty Leagues in Distance, and fell into the *Tartarian Sea*, in Latitude

61; that the Land trended away North East, and that he would do what was possible. By which Expression it is plain, that he did not pursue the exact Course that *de Fonte* directed; probably that Course was pointed out to *Bernarda* by which the Jesuits had travelled to Latitude 66, but pursued a Course more immediate and direct to attain to Latitude 77, the Back of *Baffin's* Bay, as to which the Natives had informed him; and that though he did not pursue the Course directed by *de Fonte*, which he found not to be so consistent with the Design he was sent on, yet he would do all that was possible to answer that Design. And the Expression also implies, that he was sensible he should meet with Difficulties, which he might expect from the Climate, the Ice, and the Fatigue; but as to the Article of Provisions, was in no Fear on that Account. As to what is mentioned as to Venison of three Sorts, they were the small Deer, the Moose, and the Elk, all which are in the Northern Parts about *Hudson's* Bay, and the *Labrador* Coast.

The Name of *Haro* given to the River is a particular Compliment to *Don Haro*, who was the Head of the Houses of *Valasco*; and the Name of *Valasco*, in Compliment to the other Houses, of that Family. Which Respect shewn by *de Fonte* seems to indicate a particular Connection with, or his being related to that Family, as already mentioned. *Valasco*, as here wrote, with a *va*, as those Families did write it at that Time, and one of that Family, who was Constable of *Castile*, in his Titles is named *John Ferdinandes de Vallasco*, Constable of *Castilia*, &c. now Lord of the Houses of *Vallasco*, &c. and by the Orthography in the Letter being so conformable with that which was used at that Time, and not with a *ve* as at present, we have very good Reason to suppose, that the Letter was not only wrote in *Spanish*, but also by *de Fonte* on his return from his Voyage. *Don Fernandez* was living in 1610, and succeeded by his Son, in his Title and Honour of Constable of *Castile*, *Don Bernardino*, who was living at the Time of the Voyage.

‘ The Admiral entered the Lake an Hour before high Water, and  
‘ there was no Fall or Cataract, and 4 and 5 Fathom Water, and 6 and  
‘ 7 Fathom Water generally in the Lake *Belle*. There is a little Fall  
‘ of Water half Flood, and an Hour and Quarter before high Water  
‘ the Flood begins to set gently into Lake *Belle*: The River is fresh at

‘ 20 Leagues Distance from the Mouth or Entrance of the River *Los Reyes*. The River and Lake abounds with Salmon, Salmon Trouts, Pikes, Perch and Mulletts, and two other Sorts of Fish peculiar to that River, admirable good; and Lake *Belle* also abounds with all those Sorts of Fish large and delicate: And Admiral *de Fonte* also says, the Mulletts caught in *Rios Reyes* and Lake *Belle*, are much delicater than are to be found, he believes, in any Part of the World.’

*De Fonte* was not inactive from the 14th to the 22d of *June*. Various Courses, contrary Winds, waiting for the Tides at times; from the Circumstance of the Tide as to Lake *Belle*, that there is a Fall until half Flood, and it is an Hour and Quarter only before high Water that the Flood makes in, evidences that there was a Current against him; and it is further evident, as on his return he was but two Days running from *Conoffet* to the Entrance of the River *Los Reyes*.

*De Fonte* is very particular in his Account, being now to take a Survey of the Parts through which a Passage was expected, and in which Parts he now was. He mentions the Trial of the Tides at *Los Reyes* and *Haro*; gives a particular Account of the Navigation up *Los Reyes*, and to Lake *Belle*; that it was fresh Water after they were sixty Miles up the River; and what is no immaterial Circumstance in this Affair, shews how far the Waters from Westward flowed up, which he instances in the Account of the Fish. That such as came out of the Sea into the Land or fresh Waters to spawn at those Seasons, and afterwards return to the Sea, went no further than Lake *Belle*; for here he found the Mother Fish, as he describes them, large and delicate, superior to those in the River, and indulges his Fancy, so delicate as, he believes, they are not to be exceeded in any other Part of the World. *De Fonte*, in his Orders to *Bernarda*, shewed it was fresh Water in Part of *Haro*, and in the Lake *Conibasset*, from the Salmon and Perch, in which he means Sea Perch, which come into fresh Waters at this Season of the Year.

‘ The first of *July* 1640, Admiral *de Fonte* sailed from the rest of his Ships in the Lake *Belle*, in a good Port, covered by a fine Island, before the Town of *Conoffet*, from thence to a River I named *Parmen-*

' *tiers*, in Honour of my industrious judicious Comrade Mr. *Parmentiers*,  
' who had most exactly marked every Thing in and about that River.'

We now proceed to consider the Remainder of Admiral *de Fonte's* Letter, which was published in *June* 1708.

Admiral *de Fonte*, when he received the Letter from Capt. *Bernarda*, was arrived at an *Indian* Town called *Conoffet*, in the Lake *Belle*; and as he entered such Lake the twenty-second, probably arrived at the Town the same Day; staid eight Days, and then sailed the first of *July*. That *Bernarda* should write, as to the Situation of his Affairs, must have been before concerted between them, they having been informed by the Jesuits or *Parmentiers*, that it was practicable for *Bernarda* to send such Message, that the Admiral might know whether *Bernarda* had met with any Accident as to his Ship, or any other Obstacle to his Proceeding, as he might assist him from those Ships Companies then with the Admiral. How the Letter was conveyed is not expressed; probably by a Seaman with an *Indian* Guide (the Distance between the Admiral and *Bernarda*, at this Time, will be considered hereafter) who would use all possible Expedition both by Land and Water: Had the Advantage of very short Nights. *De Fonte* would not proceed until he received this Account, though ready as soon as he received it. As *de Fonte* sailed on the first of *July*, that Account must have come to his Hand the thirtieth of *June*.

The Ships being secure in a good Harbour, and the Command left with *Ronquillo*, the Admiral proceeds to the River *Parmentiers*, so named in Honour of Monf. *Parmentiers*, whom he styles his Comrade, and commends his Industry and Judgment in the Survey of such River, and the Parts adjacent. From his being styled his Comrade, he was in no Command, as he could not have a Commission without having been bred in the Service, and a Native of *Spain*. Therefore being a Person immediately necessary for to have on this Occasion, he is introduced under the Character of a Friend and Companion. Mr. *Gage* mentions, Chap. xv. of his new Survey of the *West Indies*, one *Thomas Rocalono*, a *Frenchman*, a Prior of the Cloister of *Cemitlan*, who, with himself, was the only Stranger in that Country, by which he means in that Part where he was;  
and

and it implies there being others in other Parts, which falsifies the Assertion that no *Frenchman* was ever admitted in *Peru*.

The Countries of *Quivira* and *Anian* were represented, at that Time, to be barren or desolate; as is also evident from the Description of the Inhabitants eating raw Flesh, drinking Blood, and in all Respects suitable to the Character of the *Eskimaux Indians*, who by Choice, not Necessity, make Use of such Diet when out a hunting or travelling, which expresses those Parts to be very inhospitable, and where the *Indians* only frequent at certain Seasons, in Pursuit of the wild Game, and for fishing. And *Cibola* is represented as a Country which hath a Cultivation, where the *Indians* constantly live, and seem a different People from those of *Quivira* and *Anian*. This is agreeable to the Accounts given at that Time, which is sufficient to shew that the Jesuits could not expect that they should be able, or would undertake to pass through such a Country as *Quivira* and *Anian* in Pursuit of their Discoveries to Northward; therefore must have taken some Opportunity of being conveyed there, which could only be by some Persons who had been on these Coasts, and had, through Necessity, Interest, or Curiosity, passed up these Waters, and surveyed the adjacent Country in Pursuit of something which might turn out to their private Emolument: Nor were such Attempts unprecedented, even on our Parts, though the Hazards were much greater. The private Trade carried on by the People from *Boston*, in *Hudson's Bay*, before there was a Grant to the Company; which Trading might not have come to the Knowledge of the People in *England*, or been known to the Publick for a Series of Years, had it not been for an Accident which happened to Captain *Gillam*, who thereupon made a Discovery of this Trade. Nor is there the least Improbability but that *Parmentiers* had, on some Occasion, introduced himself into these Parts, had invited the Jesuits to a Mission there, who, on other Missions, had undertaken what hath been much more hazardous, and succeeded. There were sufficient Motives for that Undertaking; the Northern Bounds were then unknown, so that they could not affirm *America* to be Continent, nor certainly to be an Island distinguished from the old World. This is the Account Mr. *Gage* gives us; Chap. xiii. and mentioning that he will not write, as many do, by Relation and Hearsay, but by more sure Intelligence, Insight and Experience. He says *Quivira* is seated on the



most Western Part of *America*, just over against *Tartary*; from whence, being not much distant, some suppose that the Inhabitants came into this new World. The West Side of *America*, if it be not Continent with *Tartary*, it yet disjoined by a small Streight. Here then was a sufficient Matter to encourage a Mission of this Sort, and to keep a Progress to the Eastward, or in *America*, with the Discoveries that were going on by the Missionars sent to *Japan*; and there was a Propriety in this being done, as the Coasts of both were supposed to be at no great Distance from each other: And this was expressly the Purpose of their Mission, as it is said they had been to Latitude 66, and made curious Observations, on which Account they were with *Bernarda*. As *Parmentiers* went to the Eastward with *de Fonte*, who must have had a different Motive from them for coming into those Parts, he must have had his own private Emolument in view, his better Success in which depended on his Secrecy, as he thereby prevented others from interfering; which Consideration would prevail with him, as with all Traders, superior to any Satisfaction the Publick might have from his Informations; and as Trade would be carried on most successfully where the Inhabitants were more numerous, we find he had found his Way to Eastward, apparently the most populous, as the Jesuits had gone to the Northward and Westward, principally as most consistent with their Plan; tho' *Conasset* was where the Jesuits had been first introduced, where their courteous Behaviour and Management of the Natives, would be of Advantage to *Parmentiers*. In searching for the most popular and inhabited Part of the Country, he would become acquainted with the Geography of those Parts necessarily, Depths of Water, Shoals, Tides, which his own Preservation, and the better conducting of himself would naturally lead him to observe; but there might be a more particular Reason for his Observation of the River *Parmentiers*, and of all the Parts about it; and therefore he had been so exact as to the Falls, which were the Obstruction of the Ship Navigation through to the Eastern Sea, that lay beyond the Straights of *Ronquillo*, for his own private Advantage; by opening a new and extensive Trade, he would have greatly promoted it if he had found this Communication practicable for Ships of Burthen.

The People that Captain *Tchirikow* met with on the Coast is no Objection to the Character given of those within Land in this Letter, as it  
is

is from Experience known that the *Eskimaux*, who are along the Coast of the *Labrador*, are cruel and thievish; but that *Indians* of a different Disposition live within Land.

As to *Parmentiers* being the general Interpreter for all, he is not said to be so. He would, for the Benefit it would be to him in his Trade, endeavour to learn the Language, and would of course acquire something of it unavoidably, as he frequented amongst the *Indians*: And it must be observed, though there are many different Nations, and there is a Difference in Dialect, yet there is a Language which all those Nations will understand, called the Council Language.

That Voyages had been made to these Parts more than once is evident, as the Jesuits staid there two Years, therefore did not return with the same Opportunity by which they came there, but another; and it is probable that there had been a Voyage prior to that, which had encouraged them to undertake it.

In what Manner *de Fonte* proceeded, the Boats and Number of Persons he had with him, the Translator hath omitted. It is mentioned, that *de Fonte* sailed from the rest of his Ships; the River *Parmentiers* hath Falls of thirty-two Feet perpendicular Height from its Source to where it issues into Lake *de Fonte*; so again, on the South Side Lake *Belle* on board our Ships; and had it been with his Ship, his Inference that there was no North-west Passage would have been unjust, as his meeting with this Ship the Vessel from *Boston*, would have effectually proved the contrary.

• We passed eight Falls, in all 32 Foot, perpendicular from its Source  
 • out of Lake *Belle*; it falls into the large Lake I named Lake *de Fonte*,  
 • at which Place we arrived the 6th of *July*. This Lake is 160 Leagues  
 • long, and 60 broad; the Length is East North East, and West South  
 • West, to twenty or thirty, in some Places sixty Fathom deep; the  
 • Lake abounds with excellent Cod and Ling, very large and well fed;  
 • there are several very large Islands, and ten small ones; they are co-  
 • vered with shrubby Woods; the Moss grows six or seven Foot long,  
 • with which the Moose, a very large Sort of Deer, are fat with in the  
 Winter,

‘ Winter, and other lesser Deer, as Fallow, &c. There are Abundance  
 ‘ of wild Cherries, Strawberries, Hurtleberries, and wild Currants; and  
 ‘ also of wild Fowls, Heath Cocks and Hens; likewise Partridges and  
 ‘ Turkeys; and Sea Fowl in great Plenty. On the South Side the Lake  
 ‘ is a very large fruitful Island, had a great many Inhabitants, and  
 ‘ very excellent Timber, as Oaks, Ashes, Elm and Fir Trees, very  
 ‘ large and tall.’

We here again see the Form of the Letter, *de Fonte* expressing himself, as in the first Part of the Letter, *I named Parmentiers, my industrious*; and there are other Instances.

The River *Parmentiers*, which is the Communication by which the Waters of Lake *Belle* are conveyed into the Lake *de Fonte*, so named we may suppose not in Compliment to himself, which would be absurd, but of his Family, as the Expression is, *I named Lake de Fonte*, though it almost deserves the Name of a Mediterranean Sea; but from having a superior Water near it, with which it communicated, *de Fonte* calls it a Lake. It is not a casual naming of Places, or Waters, as *Hudson's* Bay, given to that great Mediterranean Sea, and continued, but the Names of the Waters he passed through, would be given with Exactness and Propriety. In the Lake *de Fonte* there was a great Depth of Water, also Banks, as there is said to be in some Parts twenty or thirty Fathom Water, as is also evident from the Cod and Ling there, and which instance it to be a Salt Water Lake. It was the Season when these Fish come to the Northward to spawn. The shrubby Wood on the Islands, the Moss for the Subsistence of the Deer hanging on the Trees, the wild Cherries and other Fruits ripening at that Season of the Year, are all corresponding Tokens of his being advanced to the North-east Part of *America*, is agreeable in all the above Respects to the Country Northward and Westward in *Canada*, about the River *St. Lawrence*, to the interior Parts of the Country of *Labrador*, in Lat. 56; but as you proceed further to Northward, the high rocky Mountains, which in this Part are only confined to the Coast, then extend more inland, increase in their Height, and in Lat. 59° and 60°, the whole Country, as far as *Baffin's* Bay, seems to consist only of Ridges of barren Mountains, interspersed with Waters; and the Progress of the Productions, as to Trees  
 and

and Plants, gradually decreases from a more flourishing to an inferior Sort, as you proceed to Northward; in Lat. 59, on the Western Side of *Hudson's Bay* to the Northward of *Seal River*, there is no Wood, only Grass and a small Shrub of about a Foot in Height, which continues, as far as it is known to Westward; and a thin Soil, with a hard rocky Stone just below the Surface, and very frequently there are large Ponds of standing Water.

*De Fonte* seems to have made a Stop at the Island at the South of *Lake de Fonte*, to take Refreshment, and make Inquiry as to the *Boston* Ship, it being out of his Course, or on any other Account to go there.

‘ The 14th of *July* we sailed out of the East North-east End of the *Lake de Fonte*, and passed a Lake I named the *Estricho de Ronquillo*, thirty-four Leagues long, two or three Leagues broad, twenty, twenty-six and twenty-eight Fathom of Water; we passed this Streight in ten Hours, having a stout Gale of Wind, and a whole Ebb. As we sailed more Easterly the Country grew very sensibly worse.’

What follows, ‘ as it is in the North and South Parts of *America*,’ appears to me an additional Comment.

*De Fonte* mentions, as he went more Easterly the Country grew worse; from which it may be supposed he found the Alteration to begin when he was come to the Eastern Part of the Lake, and more so, as he passed the Streights of *Ronquillo*.

Where the Streight of *Ronquillo* terminated *de Fonte* makes no mention; gives us no Account of the Soundings or Tides; but his Silence here, and the preceding Circumstances, sufficiently prove that he thought himself then in some Branch of the *Atlantick Ocean*. And it is to be observed there is the same affected Silence here as to the Part he was come into, as when he had left the Western Ocean and entered the North-east Part of the *South Sea* to pass up to *Los Reys*.

‘ The 17th we came to an *Indian Town*, and the *Indians* told our Interpreter *Monf. Parmentiers*, that a little Way from us lay a great Ship, where there never had been one before.’

The

The *Indian* telling the Interpreter *Parmentiers*, which expresses a Kind of Acquaintance made between them, and *de Fonte's* passing out of the Lake into the Sea, coming to a Town, and *Parmentiers* knowing the Language, is an Evidence of *Parmentiers'* having been there before. And we may suppose, that from the Time they left the River *Parmentiers*, *de Fonte* had been on the Inquiry, it being now Time to expect the People from *Boston*; and what the *Indian* told him was in pursuance of such Inquiry.

‘ We failed to them, and found only one Man advanced in Years, and a Youth; the Man was the greatest Man in the Mechanical Parts of the Mathematicks, I had ever met with; my second Mate was an *Englishman*, an excellent Seaman, as was my Gunner, who had been taken Prisoners at *Campechy*, as well as the Master's Son; they told me the Ship was of *New England*, from a Town called *Boston*. The Owner and the whole Ship's Company came on board the thirtieth; and the Navigator of the Ship, Captain *Shapley*, told me, his Owner was a fine Gentleman, and *Major General* of the largest Colony in *New England*, called the *Maltebusets*; so I received him like a Gentleman, and told him my Commission was to make a Prize of any People seeking a North-west or West Passage into the *South Sea*; but I would look on them as Merchants trading with the Natives for Bevers, Otters and other Furs and Skins, and so for a small Present of Provisions I had no need on, I gave him my Diamond Ring, which cost me twelve Hundred Pieces of Eight (which the modest Gentleman received with difficulty) and having given the brave Navigator Captain *Shapley*, for his fine Charts and Journals, a Thousand Pieces of Eight, and the Owner of the Ship, *Seimor Gibbons*, a quarter Cask of good *Peruan* Wine, and the ten Seamen, each twenty Pieces of Eight, the sixth of *August*, with as much Wind as we could fly before and a Current, we arrived at the first Fall of the River *Parmentiers*.’

*De Fonte* makes no Delay, but immediately proceeds as the Case required; finds an old Man aboard, the Man (as being a great Mechanick might be very useful on such an Expedition) and a Youth, might venture to stay, their Age would plead as to any Severity that might be intended by *de Fonte*; and through the Fear of which Severity the others retired

retired into the Woods, where they could manage without being sensible of those Difficulties which *Europeans* apprehend. To leave the Ship without any one aboard, *de Fonte* could of Course have taken her as being deserted; and by their Retirement into the Woods, his Pursuit of them there would have alarmed the *Indians*, and more especially if he had attempted any Severity, it might have been fatal to him and his Company, from the Resistance they might have met with, not only from the *Boston* People, but the *Indians* assisting them, as they would have considered it as an Insult, an Exercise of Power which they would apprehend he had no Right to use in those Parts; as to a People who were trading with them, and been the Occasion that the *Spaniards* would have been no more received as Friends in those Parts.

*De Fonte* had particularly provided himself with some *Englishmen*, who, by a friendly Conversation with the People from *Boston*, might endeavour to learn their Secrets, and prepare them the better by what they would be instructed to tell them to come to a Compliance with the Admiral's Intentions. The Result of this Affair *de Fonte* only mentions; but they would not have staid away so long, would have returned sooner aboard, had they only left the Ship on Account of Trade. Trade was only a secondary Object, the Discovery was the principal, and they would not have staid in one Place, at this Season, had they not been necessitated through a Fear of *de Fonte* so to do. It may be supposed the *Englishmen* who were with *de Fonte*, two of whom were from *Campechy*, and the other become Catholick, as he was married to the Master's Daughter, they would not act either with much Sincerity or Truth as to their own Countrymen, but managed with the old Man to bring the Owner, Navigator, and rest of the Crew aboard.

On their return the Navigator of the Ship was the first who waited on the Admiral, and he calls him Captain *Shapley*, his Name *Nicholas Shapley*, who was famous as a Navigator, for his Knowledge in the Mathematicks and other Branches of Science, that the common People supposed he dealt in the Magick Art, and had the Name given him of *Old Nick*, not by the People of *Boston*, but by a Set of Libertines as they termed them, and who had separated from the People of *Boston*, and gone to live by themselves at *Piscatua*, where he was settled at a

Place called *Kittery*, in the Province of *Main*; the Name of *Kittery* given by his Brother *Alexander Shapley*, to a Tract of Land he had fettled on there; and they write the Name *Shapley* exactly in the Manner in which it is wrote in the Letter. The Brother *Alexander* was a Cotemporary at *Oxford* with Captain *James*, who went on Discovery, and his Acquaintance. The Descendants of *Alexander*, a genteel People, were not many Years since living at *Kittery*; but *Nicholas Shapley* retired to *New London*, where he had a Son that was living in the Year one Thousand seven Hundred and fifty-two, a Fisherman. The Family at *Kittery* were very shy as to giving any Information as to what they knew in this Affair, upon an Application by the Author of these Observations, or looking into *Alexander's* Papers, as an officious Person had got beforehand, and discouraged them from giving any Gratification of this Sort, under Pretence, if their Papers were seen, it might give some Insight into a Law-suit depending between the Branches of the Family, or expected to be commenced; and that there was a great Reward for the Discovery of a North-west Passage, which, if the Account was attained from them they would be intitled to a Part, which by this Means they would be deprived of. Jealousies of this Kind raised by a pretended, at least an ignorant Friend, against the Application of a Stranger, who assured them he was superior to any Trick of that Sort, and would give them any Satisfaction in his Power as they should propose, occasioned a Disappointment. The Son of Captain *Nicholas*, upon an Application made by the Author likewise, had nothing but his Father's Sea Chest, in which there were once a great many Papers, and which his Mother, the Wife of Captain *Nicholas*, made a great Account of; but the Son being an illiterate Man, had made Use of them in the Family as waste Paper. I have mentioned him as illiterate, but he was a well meaning Man, and he had heard his Mother talk something about such an Affair; but I shall not lay a Stress upon the Account he gave, as he may be supposed prompted by the earnest Manner of the Inquiry to give grateful Answers, in Expectation of a Reward. The Number of Settlers in all *Piscatua*, the Province of *Main* included, did not at that Time exceed four Hundred People, but is now become a well fettled Country; yet there was amongst the antient People about *Kittery*, a Tradition of Captain *Nicholas* having been on such a Voyage, and as to which, on proper Application to Persons who have Influence, and will make due Inquiry, it appears to me the Publick will

will receive a farther Satisfaction than they may at present expect. A considerable Merchant who lived at *Falmouth* in *Piscatua*, a Man of Character, no Way biaſſed for or againſt a North-weſt Paſſage, but as he is ſince dead, I may take the Liberty to ſay, married a Daughter of his late Excellency Governor *Weymouth*, mentioned an Anecdote reſpecting his Father, who was a very antient Man : That when the Diſpute was between the late Governor *Dobbs* and Captain *Middleton*, he ſaid, Why do they make ſuch a Fuzz about this Affair, our *Old Nick* (meaning Captain *Shapley*) was through there ? And this antient Gentleman had been an Intimate of Captain *Shapley*'s.

Early in the Year before this Voyage Major General *Gibbons* went with others over to *Piscatua*, to have a Conference about Church Matters ; and Mr. *Alexander Shapley* was one on the Part of the Settlers in *Piscatua*, and who had but returned from *England* the Fall before. At this Meeting, probably, they fixed on the Time and Manner of executing the Deſign, which they had before concerted. This whole Affair was concerted in an obſcure Part, the Affair not known to the People of *Boston*, as it was more to the Purpoſe of thoſe who undertook it to keep it a Secret ; and probably Major *Gibbons* was more inclined it ſhould be ſo, as he had before met with two Diſappointments. The Characters of the Perſons were ſuch, as by whom it is very reaſonable to ſuppoſe ſuch an Expedition might be undertaken. Mr. *Alexander Shapley* was a Merchant, a lively, active, enterpriſing Man ; ſufficient to this Purpoſe hath been ſaid of his Brother : And we may add to the Character of Major General *Gibbons*, it was ſaid of him, that he was much of a Gentleman, a brave, ſocial and friendly Man, had the latter End of the Year 1639 a Commiſſion to be Captain of the Fort, was one of the Council, alſo concerned in Church Matters, as appears from Records. But during the Time that this Voyage was making, as that worthy Paſtor of *Boston* and great Antiquarian Mr. *Prince*, who, from a generous Diſpoſition to get at the Truth, uſed extraordinary Induſtry in this Affair, by ſearching the Records in the old Church there in the Year 1752, could not find his Hand ſet to any Thing, or any Matters relating to Major General *Gibbons*, tho' he found Papers ſigned by him frequently before, and other Tranſactions in which he is mentioned to be concerned, alſo after the Time of this Voyage, and the only Objection that he could find was,



that the Wife of Major General *Gibbons* must have had a seven Months Child, if he went on such Voyage, as it was a Custom in the Church of *Boston*, at that Time, that the Child should be brought to be baptized the *Sunday* after it was born ; and by the Register it appears that this was the Case, according to the Time that it must be supposed he returned.

The Name was *Edward Gibbons* ; and *Seimor* is a Mistake of the Translator, not observing that as *de Fonte* respectfully styles *Shapley* Captain, he would not mention the Owner by his Christian Name only, a fine Gentleman and a Major General, but styles him agreeable thereto after the *Spanish* Manner *Sennor* ; and this Mistake of the Translator, as to the Name, and not observing that the *Major General* and the Owner were one and the same Person, shews that the Translator and Editors knew nothing of the Persons mentioned.

What is said of the largest Colony in *New England*, called the *Maltebusets* : The Dominions of *New England* consisted, at that Time, of the Colonies of *Plymouth*, *Massachusetts*, and *Connecticut*, of which *Massachusetts* was the largest, as *New Hampshire*, *Piscataua*, and the Province of *Main*, were under its Jurisdiction : And it is a little remarkable that the Admiral should call it the *Maltebusets* ; he apprehended it a Mistake, though so exact as to the Names *Shapley* and *Gibbons* ; seems to have given the Alteration agreeable to his own Ideas, and that it must have Reference to *Malta*.

The old Man told them the Ship was of *New England*, from the Town called *Boston*, which was the only Place where they could fit out properly or conveniently, the Part where *Shapley* lived consisting only of a few scattered Houses, and as it was very frequent from *Boston* to make Voyages to the Northward, their true Design for further Discoveries might remain a Secret to all but themselves.

*De Fonte's* Address to *Gibbons* as the Owner, represented so on this Occasion to serve the Purpose, though the Vessel seems to have been *Alexander Shapley's*, implies that he understood, or took the Advantage on finding they had been trading with the *Indians*, that they had two Purposes in their Undertaking, to discover a Passage, and to trade. As to the first, *de Fonte* tells him he had an Order to make a *Prize of any People*

*People seeking a West or North-west Passage*, speaking in general Terms, not of them only, so concealing the Advice he had received as to their particular undertaking of this Discovery; nor could it be peculiarly understood as to the Subjects of *England*, for the *Danes* also, to their immortal Honour, had before attempted the same Discovery; and in Consequence let him know that the Part he was in was of the Dominions of the Crown of *Spain*, as his Commission could be of no Force beyond the Extent of that Dominion. *De Fonte's* Address likewise implied, that as he would consider them only as Traders, that he would not make Prisoners of them on that Account; but expected after this Adventure that others would learn to keep nearer home, for Fear of falling into a like Accident, and meeting not with the same favourable Treatment. Nevertheless he takes effectual Measures to embarrass them on their Return, and obliges them to stay no longer in those Parts, as he takes from them what *de Fonte* calls a small Present of Provisions, which he had no Need on, but he knew they might, and as to which, the Affair of Provisions, he gave such an Attention to, through the Course of his Voyage; and though small what he accepted in respect to the Subsistence of those he had with him, yet as the Sequel will shew, was afterwards the Occasion of infinite Distress to the *Boston* People. The Gift in return, which is pompously mentioned at twelve Hundred Pieces of Eight, when we consider the Price Things bore of this Sort where he purchased it, in *Peru*, as he estimates by Pieces of Eight, the Manner of Valuation in those Parts, would not be to *Gibbons* a Hundred Pounds Sterling; and the Present to the Seamen must be considered as in lieu of these Provisions; and by this Means of mutual Presents countenanced what was absolutely extorted by Force, as was the Case with *Skapley*, as to his Charts and Journals, which he would not have parted with, but constrained through Fear; and by his *English* Seamen *de Fonte* could let them know that the Provisions, Charts, and Journals would be acceptable. He executed his Design in this Manner, that if the *Boston* People returned there could be no proper Foundation for the Court of *England* to take Umbrage at his Proceeding.

The Generosity of *de Fonte* so exceeding what their Present and the Charts and Journals could be worth, would be considered as to make them some Satisfaction for their Disappointment; for the Fears they had  
been

been put into, and their being detained there ; the Gift of Wine, might be from a Respect to *Major General Gibbons*, as an Officer, whom *de Fonte* styles modest, tho' he might perceive it to be the Effect of his Uneasiness on being thus intercepted. In all other Respects, what he gave was a Debt which the Crown of *Spain* would pay, would be considered as Money advanced in their Service ; a Sum of no Consideration with them, as he had met with these People, procured their Charts by which they got into the Secret, by what Way they had advanced so far, and probably very particular Charts and Journals of the other Voyagers whom *Gibbons* was acquainted with ; and he would endeavour to be furnished with all Materials which he could probably procure before that he set out. It would be greatly commended by the Court of *Spain* the artful Management of *de Fonte* in distressing these People, and not with a seeming Intention, and giving an absolute Discouragement to other Adventurers, who would be afraid of falling into the *Spaniards* Hands, whom it would be supposed constantly frequented those Parts.

*De Fonte* only mentions the Issue of this Affair, what would be immediately necessary for the Court to know ; he mentions no intervening Circumstances, nor what Time there was between their Examination and the Presents, whether he or they failed first, but it must be supposed they were more than a Day together, and that *de Fonte* would see them out of those Parts, as, if they had staid longer, they might probably have supplied themselves well with Provisions, and proceeded further ; but as they were circumstanced, they would be put under a Necessity to set out for home, would be glad to leave him the first Opportunity ; and as *de Fonte* seems to be waiting for a Wind, which he had the sixth of *August*, and it had in the interim been fair for the *Boston* People, they were certainly gone before that *de Fonte* set out on his Return.

In the Ecclesiastical History of *New England*, by the Reverend *Cotton Mather*, published at *London* in 1702, in Folio, in his Account of wonderful Sea Deliverances, Book the sixth, is *The wonderful Story of Major Gibbons*.

‘ Among remarkable *Sea Deliverances*, no less than three several Writers have published that wherein Major *Edward Gibbons* was con-

' cerned. A Vessel bound from *Boston* to some other Parts of *Ame-*  
 ' *rica*, was, through the Continuance of contrary Winds, kept so  
 ' long at Sea, that the People aboard were in extreme straits for Want  
 ' of Provision, and seeing that nothing here below could afford them  
 ' any Relief, they looked upwards unto Heaven, in humble and fervent  
 ' Supplications. The Winds continuing still as they were, one of the  
 ' Company made a sorrowful Motion that they should, by a *Lot*, single  
 ' out *One* to die, and by Death to satisfy the ravenous Hunger of the  
 ' rest. After many a doleful and fearful Debate upon this Motion, they  
 ' came to a Result, that *it must be done!* The *Lot* is cast; one of the  
 ' Company is taken; but where is the Executioner that shall do the ter-  
 ' rible Office upon a poor Innocent? It is a Death now to think who  
 ' shall act this bloody Part in the Tragedy: But before they fall upon  
 ' this involuntary and unnatural Execution, they once more went unto  
 ' their zealous *Prayers*; and, behold, while they were calling upon God,  
 ' he answered them, for there leaped a mighty Fish into their Boat,  
 ' which, to their double Joy, not only quieted their outrageous Hun-  
 ' ger, but also gave them some Token of a further Deliverance: How-  
 ' ever, the Fish is quickly eaten; the horrible *Famine* returns, the hor-  
 ' rible Distress is renewed; a black Despair again seizes their Spirits:  
 ' For another Morfel they come to a second *Lot*, which fell upon ano-  
 ' ther Person; but still they cannot find an Executioner: They once  
 ' again fall to their importunate Prayers; and, behold, a second An-  
 ' swer from above; a great Bird lights, and fixes itself on the Mast;  
 ' one of the Men spies it, and there it stands until he took it by the  
 ' Wing with his Hand. This was a second *Life from the Dead*. This  
 ' Fowl, with the Omen of a further Deliverance in it, was a sweet Feast  
 ' unto them. Still their Disappointments follow them; they can see  
 ' no Land; they know not where they are: Irresistable Hunger once  
 ' more pinches them: They have no Hope to be saved but by a *third*  
 ' *Miracle*: They return to another *Lot*; but before they go to the  
 ' Heart-breaking Task of slaying the Person under *Designation*, they re-  
 ' peat their Addresses unto the God of Heaven, their former *Friend in*  
 ' *Adversity*; and now they look and look again, but there is nothing:  
 ' Their Devotions are concluded, and nothing appears; yet they hoped,  
 ' yet they staid, yet they lingered: At last one of them spies a Ship,  
 ' which put a new Hope and Life into them all: They bear up with  
 their

‘ their Ship; they man their Long-boat; they go to board the Vessel,  
 ‘ and are admitted. It proves a *French* Pirate: Major *Gibbons* Petitions  
 ‘ for a little Bread, and offers all for it; but the Commander was one  
 ‘ who had formerly received considerable Kindnesses of Major *Gibbons*  
 ‘ at *Boston*, and now replied chearfully, Major *Gibbons*, not an Hair of  
 ‘ you, or your Company, shall *perish if it lies in my Power* to preserve  
 ‘ you. Accordingly he supplied their Necessities, and they made a com-  
 ‘ fortable End of their Voyage.’

There are nine other Accounts, in each of which the Places the Persons were bound to are particularly mentioned. In this Account (the Design being only to shew the wonderful Deliverance of *Gibbons*) Dr. *Mather* could not mention the Place to which the Voyage had been made in any other Manner, than *to some other Parts of America*, which hath an exact Correspondence with the Voyage in which Major *Gibbons* was intercepted by *de Fonte*; for that Voyage was properly to several Parts, not being to one particular Part of *America*; which Parts were, at that Time, nameless. It is said further, that their Misfortune was occasioned by contrary Winds. *De Fonte* had a fair Wind from the sixth of *August* to the fifth of *September*, and for a longer Time, so contrary to the *Boston* Ship; afterwards they had the Wind again contrary, when they came into the Ocean, being North-west or to Westward of it, as they could see no Land; the Land expected to be seen may be supposed the Land of *Newfoundland*, or they were to Eastward and Southward of the Gulph of *St. Lawrence*: And which Account of the Weather is agreeable to the Time of the Year that they were there, the latter End of *September*, or Beginning of *October*, being the Equinoctial Gales. Also as to the Fish which must have been a Sturgeon, which Fish frequently jump into Boats; and shews, as the Boat was out, that they had then moderate Weather, but contrary; though a hard Gale succeeded, as one of the Birds of Passage, which are also then going to Southward, was blown off the Coast and tired, rested on the Mast. Far be it from me to reckon these as mere Accidents, and not the Assistances of the Almighty, but a Relief which the Almighty sent them by Contingencies which are natural: And as to the Ship, which was a *French* Pirate, she had probably come with a fresh Wind out of the Gulph of *St. Lawrence*, and standing to Eastward of *Sables* to clear that Island and *Nantucket*,  
 for

for which she had a fair Wind; and it is said the Commander had an Acquaintance with Major *Gibbons*, and received Favours from him at *Boston*; but I must add an Anecdote, to shew that there might also be another Reason assigned, which would not be suitable to be published with that Account; *Alexander Skapley* had used to hold a Correspondence with these Kind of Gentry, as is evident from a severe Censure on him on that Account, recorded in the Council Book at *Boston*. It was a Ship that Major *Gibbons* was in when intercepted by *de Fonte*; and this Account also mentions a Ship. After the Death of *Major Gibbons*, his Family, according to the Account of a very antient Gentlewoman at *Boston*, removed to *Bermuda*; which Lady, who was near ninety Years of Age, had some traditional Account of the *Major* having been such a Voyage to discover a new Way to the *East Indies*, and suffered much from the Snow and Ice, went through a great many Hardships, and, she said, she thought it was from *Boston* that he set out. The Persons discovered by *Monf. Groseliers*, at what he calls an *English* Settlement, near *Port Nelson*, as it is now termed, were *Benjamin* the Son of Captain *Zachary Gillam*, and some others, from *Boston*, who were the same Year taken to *Canada*, whose Journal of that Voyage the Author hath seen, and this Circumstance is mentioned in it, which Persons have been mistaken for *Major Gibbons* and his Company.

‘ We arrived at the River *Parmentiers* the 11th of *August* 86 Leagues, and was on the South Side Lake *Belle* on board our Ships the 16th of *August*, before the fine Town *Conoffet*, where we found all Things well, and the honest Natives of *Conoffet* had, in our Absence, treated our People with great Humanity, and Capt. *de Ronquillo* answered their Civility and Justice.’

We have been before told, that the Admiral went sixty Leagues up *Los Reyes*, which I take to be the whole Distance between the Entrance of *Los Reyes* to *Conoffet* in Lake *Belle*; and if we transpose the above Words, ‘ arrived at *Parmentiers* the eleventh of *August*, and was on the South Side Lake *Belle* eighty-six Leagues on board our Ships the sixteenth of *August*,’ then we have the Distances respecting every Part of *de Fonte*’s Course thro’ Land, from *Los Reyes* to *Conoffet* sixty Leagues, from *Conoffet* to Lake *de Fonte* eighty-six Leagues, from the Entrance of Lake

*de Fonte* to the Streight of *Ronquillo* one Hundred and fixty Leagues, from the Entrance of the Streight of *Ronquillo* to the Sea thirty-fix Leagues. The Time that *de Fonte* was passing down the River of *Parmentiers*, and the Time he took to return, are equal, which is plainly owing to his being obliged to wait the Tides for getting over the Falls both Ways. The fixth of *July* they had entered the Lake *de Fonte*, and by the fifteenth were through the Streights of *Ronquillo*, and at the *Indian* Town the seventeenth, so they were eleven Days from their Entrance into the Lake *de Fonte*; but in their return the same Way only five, favoured by a strong Current which the Wind occasioned to set into the Lake, and having as much Wind as they could fly before, and now came directly back; whereas in their Passage out they had made some Delays. The Course to *Conoffet* being nearest North-east, I compute it to be in Lat. 56 Deg. Long. 118° 2' from *London*. The Entrance of Lake *de Fonte* (supposing the Course of the River *Parmentiers* and from *Conoffet* East North East) in Lat. 59° 4'. Long. 113°. The Entrance of the Streights of *Ronquillo* East North East, in Lat. 61 Deg. 8 Min. Long. 98 Deg. 48 Min. the Course through the Streights to enter the Sea North by East, such Entrance to be in Lat. 62 Deg. 48 Min. Long. 98 Deg. 2 Min. which Course must be consistent with *de Fonte's* Account that a strong Current set in, as by this Course such Current must be accelerated, if it set to the Southward, by the Wind from the Northward, or if it was from the Southward, would be opposed in going to the Northward.

*De Fonte* proceeds to give an Account of the good Estate in which he found all Things on his Return; mentions the Honesty and Humanity of the Natives, and the prudent Conduct of Captain *Ronquillo*, who answered their Civility and Justice. For they had, during the Time of *de Fonte's* Absence, procured, by dealing with the Natives, Store of good Provisions to salt, Venison, Fish; also one Hundred Hogsheads of *Indian* Maiz; besides the Service this would be of on their Return, procured pursuant to *de Fonte's* Order, it employed the People, with the other necessary Work about the Ships after so long a Run, and kept them from brangling with the Natives. The Natives were also employed to their Interest, which preserved them in good Humour; and a Justice in dealing preserved their Friendship.

The

The 20th of *August* an *Indian* brought me a Letter to *Conoffet*, on the *Lake Belle*, from Captain *Bernarda*, dated the 11th of *August*, where he sent me Word he was returned from his cold Expedition, and did assure me there was no Communication out of the *Spanish* or *Atlantick* Sea, by *Davis* Streight; for the Natives had conducted one of his Seamen to the Head of *Davis* Streight, which terminated in a fresh Lake, of about 30 Mile in Circumference, in the 80th Degree of North Latitude; and that there was prodigious Mountains North of it, besides the North-west from that Lake the Ice was so fixed, that from the Shore to 100 Fathom of Water, for ought he knew from the Creation; for Mankind knew little of the wonderful Works of God, especially near the North and South Poles: He writ further, that he had sailed from *Basset* Island North East, and East North East, and North East and by East, to the 79th Degree of Latitude, and the Land trended North, and the Ice rested on the Land.'

The Orders *Bernarda* received were to sail up a River North and North East, North and North West, which River I suppose to have emptied itself near to *Los Reyes* into the South-east Part of the *South Sea*; and it is not uncommon, in *America*, that two great Rivers should have their Entrances contiguous to each other; and I suppose *Conabasset*, afterwards called *Basset*, to be in Lat. 58 Deg. 10 Min. to the Westward of *Los Reyes* in Long. 122 Deg. 9 Min. from *London*. The Course up the River *Harò* North 14 Deg. West; and as *Conoffet* is laid down in Lat. 56 Deg. Long. 118 Deg. 2 Min. the Distance from *Basset* to *Conoffet* is one Hundred and seventy-seven Miles; the Course North 46 Deg. West. The Letter by the first Messenger was dated the 27th of *June*, and is received the fourth Day, as he could not come a direct Course, we may suppose he travelled fifty Miles a Day, which is an extraordinary Allowance, the greatest Part by Water, and Light most of the Night. We know he would go Part by Water in *Lake Belle*, and *Lake Belle* issuing its Waters both by *Los Reyes* and the River *Parmontiers*, must receive some considerable Influx of Waters by which it is formed, as well as to give a constant Supply of the Waters that issue from it, and which must be principally or only from the Northward, for it cannot be supposed to receive its Waters from the Southward, and discharge them there again, and which the Messenger



would make Use of as soon as possible; and come down Stream. The second Messenger, who is expressly mentioned to be an *Indian*, is nine Days a coming. But *Bernarda* mentions nothing as to his Ship or People in this Account, only says he is returned from his cold Expedition, therefore probably he sent away the *Indian* as soon as he could after he entered the River, which ran into the *Tartarian* Sea, in Lat. 61. If this was the Case, we may suppose that the Waters which came into the Lake *Belle* head a great Way up in the Country.

*Bernarda* had Directions, after he left Lake *Valasco*, to sail one Hundred and forty Leagues West, and then four Hundred and thirty Leagues North East by East to seventy-seven Degrees of Latitude. *Bernarda*, in his Letter of the 27th of *June* observes, there was a River eighty Leagues in Length, not comprehended in his Instructions or Orders, and emptied itself in the *Tartarian* Sea; and says, in his Letter of the 11th of *August*, that he sailed from the Island *Basset* North-east; with that Course, when he entered the *Tartarian* Sea, in Latitude 61, his Longitude would be 116 Deg. he then begins the Course *de Fonte* directed him, one Hundred and forty Leagues East North East; and he mentions on his Return he had steered that Course, keeping the Land aboard. So that *West* and the Land trending *North East*, are Mistakes in the Publication in *April*; but the mentioning how the Land trended, shews he was then entering the Sea; for to talk of Land, with respect to a River, is absurd; and with the Course and Distance he steered would be in Lat. 63 Deg. 39 Min. and Long. 110 Deg. from *London*: Then he steers four Hundred and thirty-six Leagues North East and by East, and that brings him into Latitude 79 Deg. Long. 87 Deg. from *London*. But the Land trending North, and with Ice, which would be dangerous for the *Periagos*; and as the Land trended North, where he was appearing to him to be the nearest Part he could attain to to go to the Head of *Davis* Streight; and as to the Distance over Land, and the Propriety of sending a Messenger, the *Indians* would inform him; he sends a Seaman over with an *Indian* to take a Survey of the Head of such Streights, by us called *Baffin's Bay*; which Name was not at that Time generally received. Which Seaman reports, that it terminated in the eightieth Degree of Latitude, in a Lake of about thirty Miles in Circumference, with prodigious Mountains North of it, which indeed formed that Lake,

or

or is a Sound, as that of Sir *James Lancaster* and of *Alderman Jones*; and along the Shore, from the Lake North-west, the Ice was fixed, lying a great Distance out, which was very consistent with there being no Inlets there, the Waters from which would have set it off. The Distance that the *Indian* and Sailor travelled would not exceed fifty Miles; and their mentioning the high Mountains to Northward imply, that they were in a more level Country where they were to take this View. Light all Night, the Snow off the Ground, and the Height of Summer there. It is no vain Conjecture to suppose that the Journey was practicable, even if performed all the Way by Land, and much easier, which is not the least improbable, if they had an Opportunity of making Part of it by Water. *Bernarda* proceeding thus far in the *Tartarian* Sea, and entering in Latitude 61, is no Way contradictory to the *Russian* Discoveries; and by the *Tartarian* Sea is meant, the Sea which washes the Northern Coasts of *Tartary*, and is supposed to extend round the Pole. Those Discoveries are agreeable to the *Japanese* Map, as to the North-east Parts of *Asia*, and North-west Parts of *America*, brought over by *Kemper*, and in which Map there is expressed a Branch of the *Tartarian* Sea or Gulph, extending to the Southward, agreeable to this Account of *de Fonte*. Who calls it, with respect to *Asia*, the North and East Part of the *Tartarian* Sea. Which compared with what *de Fonte* says, as to sailing down the River to the North-east Part of the *South Sea*, these Expressions cast a mutual Light on each other, and that the *Archipelagus of Saint Lazarus* is a Gulph or Branch of the Sea, in the like Manner.

Places which are in one and the same Latitude, have not an equal Degree of Heat or Cold, or are equally fertile or barren, the Difference in these Respects chiefly consists in their Situation. The Country of *Labrador*, which is to Eastward of *Hudson's Bay*, in Latitude 56, almost as high a Latitude as Port *Nelson*, is a Country capable of being improved by Agriculture, and would supply all the Necessaries of Life, though intermixed with rugged and craggy Mountains. The Winter's not so severe as in the more Southern Parts of *Hudson's Bay*, as the Earth is not froze there, as it is in the same and lower Latitudes about that Bay: Also People have wintered in the *Labrador*, wearing only their usual Cloathing: Therefore drawing a Parallel between Port *Nelson* and *Consett*, as to the Infertility of one, therefore the other being in the same

same Latitude, could not produce Maiz to supply *Ronquillo*, is an Objection which hath no Foundation in it. The higher the Latitude the quicker is the Vegetation; and as *Indian Corn* or *Maiz* may be planted and gathered in three Months in lower Latitudes, it may be in an equal or less Time in higher Latitudes, in a good Soil. As to Port *Nelson*, or *York Fort*, in *Hudson's Bay*, it is a low Country through which two large Rivers pass, with the Bay in Front, and nothing is certainly known of the more inland Parts.

The physical Obstacles that are produced against our giving Credit to this Account of *de Fonte*, from the Depth of the Falls at the Entrance of Lake *Belle* in the River *Parmentiers*, and from the River *Bernarda* passed up, are, from not understanding what is expressed by the Word Falls amongst the *Americans*. They mean by a Fall wherever there is the least Declivity of the Water; and the Fall of thirty-two Feet in the River *Parmentiers*, doth not mean a perpendicular Fall, as the Objector would have it understood, however ridiculous to suppose it, but eight gradual Descents, from the Beginning of which to the Extremity of the last there was a Difference of thirty-two Feet, and which became level or even at the Time of high Water.

What *Bernarda* says as to his cold Expedition, a Person used to the Climate of *Peru* might justly say so, of the Nights and Evenings and Mornings, at that Time of the Year, in the Latitude of seventy-nine, though temperate in Latitude fifty-six; and the whole Disposition of the Country, the immense high Lands, their barren and desert Aspect, in Places their Summits covered with perpetual Snow, the Ice fixed to the Shores, Sheets of floating Ice in the Waters, the immense Islands, frequently seeing Whales, Sea-horse, and a great Variety of the Inhabitants of those Waters, which do not frequent the Southern Parts: The Whole a Scene so different from the Verdure and Delights of the Plains about *Lima*, and from the pleasing Views that present themselves on running along the Coasts of *Peru*, *Bernarda* might well be affected with such Scene as to express himself, that Mankind knew little of the wonderful Works of God, especially near the North and the South Poles. But he was not so ignorant as to report, that he saw Mountains of Ice on the Land, as well as in the Sea, though he might see them forming between

Points of Land, which jetted out into the Sea; and such a Column of Ice would appear to him as something very curious.

That these Parts were inhabited does not appear, for it was a Native of *Conibasset* that conducted the Seaman over the Land; and, at that Season of the Year, the fresh Waters are thawed, no Snow on the low and level Lands, only on the extreme Summits of the Hills.

What is objected as to the Affability of the Inhabitants, that it is not consistent with the Character of the *Indians*. Hospitality is the Characteristick of the *Indians* towards Strangers, until such Time as they are prejudiced from some ill Treatment; and by the Account given by Sir *Francis Drake*, as to the *Indians* of *California*, and by the *Spaniards* who surveyed the Western Coasts, and the Islands lying off, they are represented in general as a kind, tractable People, and of a docile Temper.

As to the Dispatch used by *Indians* in carrying Expresses, or their Runners as they term them, to carry Messages from one Nation to another, they will gird themselves up with the Rhind of Trees, and keep going incessantly great Distances with a surprising Agility Night and Day, taking little either of Sleep or other Refreshments, and keep a direct Course, and in the Night steer either by the Moon or Stars. Nor is there any Thing miraculous in these Journeys, which the Expresses performed, either as to Distance or as to Time, especially as they passed through a Country abounding with Waters, and which Country being inhabited they could be supplied with Canoes, or they would find Floats at the Places where they usually pass the Waters.

*Bernarda* meeting *de Fonte* at a Port up the River *Rio los Reyes*, shews he had Persons aboard who could direct him there, therefore must have been previously there; and they can be supposed to be no other than the Jesuits, which is a further Proof of the Jesuits having been before in these Parts. It was consistent that the Ships should join and return home together. From where *Bernarda* came to with his Ship was one Hundred and twenty Miles to *Conoffet*: His Letter from thence was dated the 29th of *August*, and *de Fonte* sailed the second of *September*: It may be supposed the Letter came to Hand the first of *September*, which is  
four

four Days, and the Exprefs had now all the Way by Water, and mostly againſt Stream. *De Fonte*, to ſhew that he had preſerved the Affection of the Natives, mentions that he was accompanied with them; and they were of Aſſiſtance to him in the Pilotage down the River. *De Fonte* adds, he had ſent a Chart with the Letter, which is miſunderſtood, as if ſuch Chart had come to the Hands of the Editors; *which will make this much more demonſtrative*, were Words added by them; but it was uſual in all the Naval Expeditions to have Perſons aboard whom they called *Cosmographers*, to take Draughts of Places, and compoſe their Charts, and at that Time a very reputable Employment.

*Miguel Venegas*, a Mexican Jeſuit, published at *Madrid* in 1758, a Natural and Civil Hiſtory of *California*; a Tranſlation of which was publiſhed in *London* in 1759, in two Volumes; and Vol. i. P. 185, ſays, ‘ To this Æra (the laſt Voyage he mentions was in 1636) belongs the Contents of a Paper publiſhed at *London*, under the Title of the Narrative of *Bartolomew de Fuentes*, Commander in Chief of the Navy in *New Spain* and *Peru*, and Preſident of *Chili*, giving an Account of the moſt remarkable Tranſactions and Adventures in this Voyage, for the Diſcovery of a Paſſage from the *South Sea*, to that of the North in the Northern Hemisphere, by Order of the Viceroy of *Peru* in the Year 1640. This Writing contains ſeveral Accounts relating to *California*; but without entering into long Diſputes, let it ſuffice to ſay, that little Credit is to be given to this Narrative. For the ſame Reaſon we have before omitted the Accounts of Voyages made from the *South Sea* to the North round beyond *California*, and thoſe of a contrary Direction, of which an Account is given by Captain *Seixas* and *Lobero*, in *Theatro Naval*, in *Spaniſh* and *French*; and particularly of that Spaniard who is ſuppoſed, in three Months, to have come from *Puerto de Navidad* and *Cabo Orientes* to *Liſbon*. Theſe and other Accounts diſperſed in different Books, we deſignedly omit, as they want the neceſſary Authenticity.’

This Work was publiſhed with a Deſign to induce the Court of *Spain* to a further Conqueſt of, an intire Reduction of, and the full ſettling of *California*, as of the utmoſt Importance to Religion and the State; and one of the Arguments is, for their immediate putting what he recommends

commends in Execution, the repeated Attempts of the *English* to find a Passage into the *South Sea*. And observes, ‘ Should they one Day succeed in this, why may not the *English* come down through their Conquests, and even make themselves Masters of *New Mexico*, &c.’ which implies, that he did not look on such an Attempt as void of all Hopes of Success; and he again says, ‘ Whoever is acquainted with the present Disposition of the *English* Nation, and has heard with what Zeal and Ardour the Project for a North-west Passage has been espoused by many considerable Persons, will be convinced that the Scheme is not romantick, and it would not be surprizing if the Execution of it should one Day come under Deliberation.’ Thus artfully hints, should the Scheme come under Deliberation, the Event would be to be feared; and though he ascribes his Opinion of its not being romantick, is, to many considerable Persons having espoused the Scheme, yet he tacitly applies to their own Knowledge, to what the Court of *Spain* knows as to this Passage. He then proceeds, ‘ If this should ever happen,’ the Deliberation, ‘ what would be the Condition of our Possessions?’ The Deliberation would, from Consequences that would follow on such a Deliberation, endanger our Possessions.

*Don Cortez* informed the King, by a Letter of the 15th of *October* 1524, that he was building two Ships, to get a Knowledge of the Coast yet undiscovered between the River of *Panaco* and *Florida*, and from thence to the Northern Coast of the said Country of *Florida*, as far as the *Baccaloo*, ‘ It being certain, as he expresses himself, that on that Coast is a Streight running into the *South Sea*’—‘ God grant that the Squadron may compass the End for which it is designed, namely, to discover the Streight, which I am fully persuaded they will do, because in the Royal Concerns of your Majesty nothing can be concealed; and no Diligence or Necessaries shall be wanting in me to effect it.’ Again, ‘ I hereby inform your Majesty, that by the Intelligence I have received of the Countries on the upper Coast of the sending the Ships along, it will be attended with great Advantage to me, and no less to your Majesty. But acquainted as I am with your Majesty’s Desire of knowing this Streight, and likewise of the great Service it would be to your Royal Crown.’ Vol. i. P. 130.

Agreeable to this Letter several Attempts were made by Sea to discover whether *Florida* was Part of the Continent, or separated by a Streight; but whether *Cortez* pursued his Design by searching between *Florida* along the Coast of *Baccaloos*, *Newfoundland*, and the *Terra de Labrador*, for a Streight, by which there was a Passage from the *North* to the *South Sea* is uncertain. *New Spain* comprehended the Country from the Cape of *Labrador* to the Cape *de los Martires*, or of *Martyrs*, opposite to the Island of *Cuba*. From thence to the Streights of *Magellan* was called *Florida*.

The King of *Portugal*, with a View of finding a shorter Passage to those Parts of the *Indies*, which he had discovered, than by the Cape of *Good Hope*, sent, in the Year fifteen Hundred, *Gasper de Corte Real* to the North of *America*, who landed on the *Terra de Labrador*; also gave his Name to a Promontory on that Coast which he called *Promonterium Corteriale*. The Name of *Labrador* implies a fertile Country, and given in Distinction from the high barren mountainous Country to Northward, which *Gasper* discovered in Latitude sixty, and to the Southward of it. But this Distinction seems to have been soon lost, and the Name of *Labrador* is now given to the whole Coast.

From the Knowledge we have of these Parts we may conclude, that the *Promonterium Corteriale* was what we at present name *Cape Chidley*, and the Islands *de Demonios*, where *Gasper* lost a Vessel, those Islands now named *Button's Islands*; and it was *Hudson's Streights* to which he gave the Name of the River of the *Three Brothers*, though the Reason of his giving that Name is not known to us.

We may perceive from this Account of *Gasper's Voyage*, who did not proceed to Westward to make a Passage, but coasted down the main Land, the Accounts of their being a *Portuguese* who made a Voyage through the Streights of *Anian*, calling a Promontory after his Name *Promonterium Corteriale*, hath had some Foundation in Truth; and in what is said by *Erifius*, an antient Geographer, calling it the Streights of *Three Brothers*, or *Anian* (which that Word imports) because three Brothers had passed through a Streight from the *North* to the *South Sea*. It is also apparent that the Name of *Anian* was first given by *Gasper Corterialis*

*Carterialis* (for some particular Reason unknown to us) to that Part, which is now *Hudson's* Streights. Though in Time this became a proper Name to express a Streight by which there is a Passage from the *North* to the *South Sea*, and is contended for to be the proper Name of the Streight that divides *Asia* from *America*, by which there is a Communication with the *Tartarian* and *Southern Ocean*. After a Discovery of these Coasts had been made to Northward, the following Year the King of *Portugal* sent *Americus Vesputino* to Southward, to discover the Land there.

*Cortez's* Designs seem to have their Foundation in these Expeditions of the *Portuguese*; but it was not until after the Year 1513, that the *South Sea* was discovered, and the *Portuguese* had discovered the *Moluccas*, that the finding a Streight to the Northward, by which a Passage might be made to the *South Sea*, became a Matter of particular Attention, and was the first and principal Object of *Cortez's* Attention after he had become Master of the Capital of *Mexico* in 1521; and this Opinion of a Passage to Northward continued during the Reign of *Charles* the Fifth. Who in the Year 1524 sent from *Old Spain* to discover a Passage to the *Moluccas* by the North of *America*, without Success; but *Esteven Gomez*, who was sent on that Expedition, brought some *Indians* home with him. Then in the Year 1526 *Charles* the Fifth wrote to *Cortez*, in Answer to his Letters, and orders him to send the Ships at *Zacapila* to discover a Passage from *New Spain* to the *Moluccas*.

From this Time, the Year 1526, the Opinion of there being a Streight was generally received, though on what Foundation does not appear. It was certainly on some better Reason than *Gasper's* Discoveries; and a Consideration of the Importance such a Passage would be of to the King of *Spain* with respect to the *Spice* Islands. It is consistent with the Characters of the Emperor *Charles* the Fifth, and of *Cortez*, when there were so many other solid Projects to pursue and this was preferred, to suppose that they should go, at that Time, on a meer visionary Scheme.

The same Opinion of a Passage to Northward prevailed in the Time of *Philip* the Second, and in the Year 1596 he sent Orders to the Vice-



roy of *Mexico* for discovering and making Settlements in proper Parts of *California*, and one Reason assigned was, ‘ There was much Talk about the Streight of *Anian*, through which the *South Sea* was said to communicate with that of the *North*, near *Newfoundland*; and should the *English* find out a practicable Passage on that Side, our Dominions, which then included all *Portuguese India*, would be no longer secure, all the Coast from *Acapulco* to *Culiacan* being quite defenceless, and from *Culiacan* Northward, not one single Settlement was made on the whole Coast.’ Hist. Cal. V. i. P. 163. That now not only the Opinion of there being a Streight prevailed, but it was also fixed as to the Part, and had the Name of *Anian*.

The Opinion of a Passage still existed in the Reign of *Philip* the Third; and the same political Motives induced him to order the Conquest of *California* to be undertaken with all possible Expedition; and one Reason assigned is, ‘ His Majesty also found among other Papers a Narrative delivered by some Foreigners to his Father, giving an Account of many remarkable Particulars which they saw in that Country, when driven thither by Strefs of Weather from the Coast of *Newfoundland*; adding, they had passed from the *North Sea* to the *South*, by the Streight of *Anian*, which lies beyond Cape *Mendocino*; and that they had arrived at a populous and opulent City, walled and well fortified, the Inhabitants living under a regular Policy, and were a sensible and courteous People; with many other Particulars well worth a further Enquiry.’ It must be considered this is given us in the History of *California*, V. ii. P. 239, from the *Monarchia Indiana* of *Juan Torquemada*, a learned *Franciscan*, published at *Madrid* in 1613, and republished in 1723, Vol. i. P. 629, That a Paper of this Sort was found in the Cabinet of *Philip* the Second, was thought deserving the Attention of *Philip* the Third. However the Matter of it is represented here, for nothing could be published but what was first perused and altered, so as to make it consistent with the Interest of Holy Church, the State, or good Manners, before it was licensed, such Paper must have contained some material Intelligence as to a Passage; and it is said to have contained *some remarkable Particulars*. Neither would the Work have been licensed, if what is related as to their having been such a Paper, had not been true.

*Torquemada,*

*Torquemada*, Vol. i. P. 20, quotes *Francisco Lopez de Gomara*, deemed a careful Writer, and Author of the History of the *Indies*. Who says the Snowy Mountains are in forty Degrees, and the furthestmost Land that is laid down in our Maps; but the Coast runs to the Northward until it comes to form an Island by the *Labrador*, or as separated from *Greenland*; and this Extremity of the Land is five Hundred and ten Leagues in Length.

As to what is said as to the Latitude of forty Degrees in this Quotation from *Gomara*, *Torquemada* hath prefixed a Map to his Work, agreeable to that formed by the King's Cosmographers, in which he hath made the most Western and Northern Part of the Land in almost forty-seven Degrees, and then the Land trends to the Eastward, and the *Serras Nevadas* are represented to extend a great Length along the Coast, and to Latitude 57 Degrees. Mentions, Vol. i. P. 16, the Royal Cosmographers do not insert any Thing in their Charts of the Sea Coasts but what they have upon Oath, or from creditable Persons; and ' They make ' a Supputation in the Northern Parts of Islands, which do not lie near or ' contiguous to the Lands of *Europe*; as to which Islands, not long since ' discovered, the one is called *Iceland*, the other *Greenland*, which are ' the Bounds, Limits, or Marks, that divide the Land of the *Indies* ' from any other Part howsoever situated or disposed;' afterwards observes, which Islands are not far from the *Labrador*; from which it is plain he calls *America* an Island. And this is agreeable to what *Acosta* says, in the Sense which I understand him, that *Quivira* and *Anian* extend to the Western Extremity of *America*; and that the Extremity of the Kingdom of *Anian* to the North extends under the *Polar* or *Artick* Circle, and, if the Sea did not prevent it, would be found to join the Countries of *Tartary* and *China*; and the Streight of *Anian* takes its Course through the Northern Region, under the Polar Circle, towards *Greenland*, *Iceland*, *England*, and to the Northern Parts of *Spain*. By *Greenland* I understand the Land to Northward, which is the North Part of *Hudson's* Streights; and *Cumberland* Isles; and that this Streight should determine here is agreeable to what *Cortez* says he would send to search as far as the *Baccallaos*, (which was a Name given by *Cabot* in 1496) for the Streight by which he expected a Passage from the *North* to the *South Sea*. By *Iceland* is meant, as is apparent from a View of such Map hereunto annexed, the Land to Northward of Cape *Farewel*, or the *Proper Greenland*.

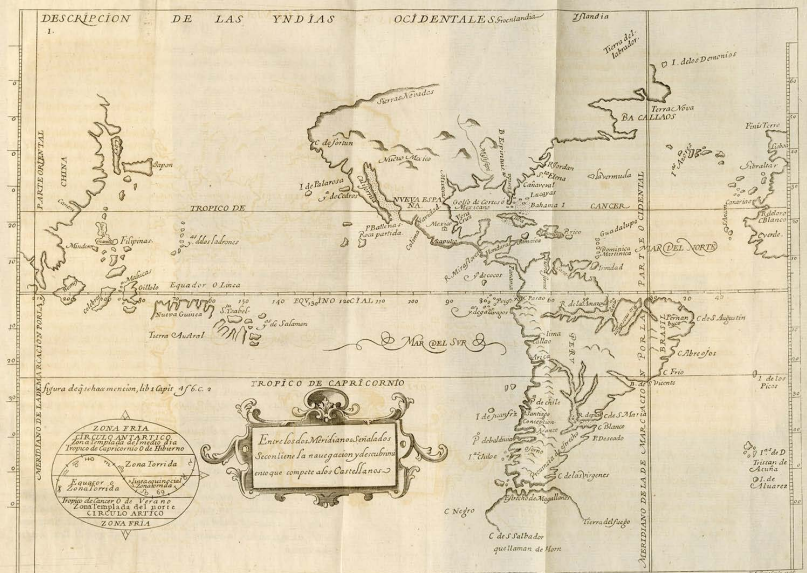
*Gomara*

*Gomara* mentions these Islands had not been long discovered. It is apparent from the Map, that they had a very imperfect Account of these Discoveries, which were made by *Frobisher* and *Davis*, who also were far from being exact in their Computations of the Longitude.

In this Map prefixed to *Torquemada's* Work, and here annexed, the Southern Part of *Newfoundland* is laid down in Lat. 55, nine Degrees more to the Northward than it ought to be, for which Reason the *Labrador*, *Greenland*, and *Iceland*, are placed much further to Northward than they ought to be placed, and are made to extend beyond the Polar Circle. It is from this Supposition of *Newfoundland* being in so high a Latitude that *Acosta* says, the *Streight of Anian* takes its Course through the Northern Region under the Polar Circle towards *Greenland* and *Iceland*. In the same Map the extremest Point of *California*, answerable to Cape *St. Lucas*, is laid down in Longitude 105 Degrees from the Meridian of *Ferro*, and the Extremity of the Land to Westward a Cape to Northward of Cape *Fortunes*, but to which no Name is given, and in Latitude 47, is placed in 135 Degrees from the Meridian of *Ferro*; the Difference of Longitude is 30 Degrees. This Map, published by *Torquemada*, was constructed before the Year 1612, therefore prior to a Map published in *Holland* in 1619, under the Title of *Nova Totius Orbis Descriptio*, prefixed to the Voyage of *George Spilbergen*, in which the Errors of *Torquemada's* Map, as to the Situation of *Newfoundland*, and the Places to Northward are corrected; yet great Errors are committed as to the Parts to Westward of *America*, making eighty-five Degrees of Longitude between Cape *St. Lucas* and the Extremity of the Land to Westward and Northward in Lat. 42; and ninety-five Degrees between Cape *St. Lucas* and the Extremity of the Land nearest to *Asia*. The Reason of this Difference is plain, they both err with respect to those Parts, of which they had not authenticated Accounts.

*Cortez* wrote to the Emperor that he had sent People on Discovery, both by Land and Water, it was not designed that their Discoveries should be communicated, as *Cortez* intended to turn them to his own private Advantage. But when *Mendoza* fitted out two Armaments, one by Land under the Command of *Coronado*, and the other by Sea under *Alarcon*; *Alarcon* was ordered to Latitude 53, to join the Land Forces, and to make a Survey of the Coast, and see if there







there was a Passage or a Communication by Water through those Countries which *Coronado* was to discover and subdue, with the *South Sea*. As to *Coronado*, the *Franciscans* had been before in those Parts, and they gave Information and Direction as to his Part of the Expedition; but as to the Part that *Alarcon* had, on what Information he was ordered to go to Latitude 53; and what Probability there was that it was possible for him to find such Passage, and join the Land Forces, does not appear. But from his not finding such Passage, not joining the Land Forces, and proceeding no further than the Lat. 36, though his Reason for not going further is, that the Land then trended to the Northward, which he supposed would put him further off from the Army, whom he knew were in ten Days March of him, and the Excuse of Sicknefs and ill Condition of his Vessels, occasioned him to return before his Time; yet his Conduct threw the whole Disgrace of the ill Success of that Expedition on *Alarcon*, both with the Emperor and the Viceroy: And what he wrote to the Emperor was not attended to. He wrote to the Emperor, ‘ That it was for him only, and not in Subordination to the Viceroy, that he had conquered, discovered, and entered on the ‘ *Californias*, and all those Lands on the Coasts of the *South Sea*; that ‘ he had learnt that some of those Lands were not far from the Coasts ‘ of *Grand China*; that there was but a small Navigation to the *Spice* ‘ Islands, which he knew was wished for at that Time; that it engaged ‘ all his Thoughts, and was his most ardent Desire to undertake such ‘ Navigation. *Torquem.* Vol. i. P. 609.

On *Alarcon*’s Return *Juan Rodrique de Cabrillo* was fitted out, who went as far as Lat. 44. Sicknefs, Want of Provisions, and his Ships not being of sufficient Strength for those Northern Seas, obliged him to return, though he was designed to go further to Northward. The Ships returning from the *Philippines*, which was also an Expedition in the Time of Viceroyship of *Mendoza*, fell in with the Land in Lat. 42, and found it all to be *Terra Firma*, from a Cape there, which they named *Mendocino* to the Port of *La Navidad*. In 1602 *Vizcaino* went, and then the Discovery was made by *Martin de Aguilar*; and *Torquemada* tells us, Vol. i. Lib. 5. P. 725. That if there had not been, only fourteen healthy Persons when they were at Cape *Blanco*, they were resolved to pass thro’ the Streight, which they named *Anian*, and which Streight is said to be there; and P. 719, speaking of the Entrance of *Martin Aguilar*, it is understood

understood to be a River, by which you may pass to a great City, which the *Hollanders* discovered coming through the Streight, which is the Streight of *Anian*, and which City, he says, was named *Quivira*.

These Voyages, and we have Accounts of no others, could not have furnished the Cosmographers the principal Materials for composing their Map, and it must have been agreeable to those Materials, besides the Accounts of these Voyages sent to *Old Spain*, that they set down the utmost Limits of the Western Coast to be in the Longitude of 135 Degrees from the Meridian of *Ferro*. Therefore it was their Opinion at that Time that one Hundred and thirty-five Degrees was near the Difference of Longitude of the Entrance of the Streight of *Anian* in the *South Sea*, accounting the Longitude from the Meridian of *Ferro*. For which Reason the *Spaniards* can never be understood to mean by the Streight of *Anian* the Streight which separates *Asia* and *America*, now named *Beering's Streight*, and by which there is a Communication between the Sea of *Tartary*, or the *Frozen Ocean*, and the *South Sea*.

It is something remarkable, and supports what hath been before said as to Deficiency of the *Spanish* Records, what Jesuit *Venegas*, the Author of the History of *California*, says, Vol. ii. P. 228, ‘ I was extremely desirous of finding Capt. *Sebastian Vizcaino's* Narrative, and the Representations of the Council to his Majesty *Philip* the Third, especially the Maps, Plans, Charts of his Voyage and Discoveries, in order to communicate the Whole to the Publick. Accordingly at my Request Search was made in the Secretary's Office of the Council of the *Indies*: But in this Intention of being serviceable to the Publick I have been disappointed.’ And he again observes, on the Governor of *Cinaloa* being ordered to pass over and take a Survey of the Coasts, Islands, Bays, Creeks, and the Disposition of the Ground of *California*, in the Year 1642, Vol. i. P. 188, ‘ There would have been little Occasion, says he, for this preparatory Survey, after so many others which had been continually making for above a Century, had the Reports, Narratives, Charts, Draughts and Maps, which were made, or should have been made, by so many Discoveries still continued in being. But these are the Effects of a Want of a proper Care in preserving Papers, a Fault to be regretted by Persons in Power, to whom they would be of Service in the Conduct of Affairs, and by private Persons,



sons, on the Account of their Interest, or as Entertainments of a commendable Curiosity.'—' But by the Loss of some Papers, either thro' a Change in the Government, or Irregularity in the Records, the whole Advantage of an Expedition is lost.'

From this Declaration by one who being a Jesuit, and of *Mexico*, composing a Work entirely for the publick Service, under the Direction of the Jesuits; by their Influence could attain the Sight of any Papers which were thought interesting as to the Work he was composing; and his last Reflection is not confined to the Records of *Old Spain* only; it is apparent what Uncertainty there is of attaining any Evidence from such Records, as to the Discoveries made in the first Century after the Conquest of *Mexico*, and for a long Time after. The Narrative of *Vizcaino's* Voyage, and every Thing thereto relating, as to any remaining Records might have become disputable, had not *Torquemada* collected it, and published it amongst other Accounts; yet what *Torquemada* hath preserved is but imperfect, as is apparent from a Journal of that Voyage, preserved in a private Hand at *Manilla*, and a Sight of large Extracts from which the Author hath been favoured by a Gentleman in *London*. It is owing to what *Torquemada* and some others have collected of the Accounts which the Religious were the Authors of, that the Publick have the Accounts of those Parts; but such Voyages and Accounts as have not met with the same Means of being preserved, the Publick, from such Neglect, know nothing of them. It is plain from *Gomara's* Account, also from *Acosta's*, that great Discoveries had been made in these Parts, but as to many of such Discoveries, by whom is not known; and *Venegas* says, Vol. i. P. 30, the River *Santo Thome* was discovered in the Year 1684; ' And tho' I do not find, says he, in the Narratives of  
' of that Expedition (of Admiral *Otondo*) that *Otondo* ever went ashore  
' only to visit the Harbours of the Eastern Coast and the Gulph; yet  
' from the ardent Curiosity of Father *Kino*, and the great Concern he  
' had in the Affairs of *California*, I cannot think that he should be  
' mistaken in any Particular relating to the Discovery: That Father  
' *Kino*, both in his large Manuscript Map, and likewise in the lesser Im-  
' pression, places the River of *Santo Thome* as rising between the 26th  
' and 27th Degrees of N. Latitude, and, after crossing the whole Penin-  
N fula,

' fula, discharging itself into the *South Sea*, in the 26th Deg. and form-  
 ' ing at its Mouth a large Harbour, which he calls *Peurto de Anno Neuvo*,  
 ' being discovered in the Year 1685. On both Sides the River are  
 ' Christian Villages, as is evident from their Names; *Santiago, Santo*  
 ' *Innocentes*, &c. yet, in the Accounts of that Time, I do not meet with  
 ' any Intelligence of this Discovery; to which I must add, that in the  
 ' subsequent Relations no mention is made of any such River, Settle-  
 ' ments or Harbours, though even little Brooks, are taken Notice of.  
 And he observes many other Difficulties occur about this Coast. This  
 Harbour made by the River *Santo Thome*, is evidently that which *de*  
*Fonte* and others call *Gbriftabel*. Some Settlements had been made there,  
 as these Names were given, but either deserted from the Barrenness of  
 the Country, or had been only frequented by those who went out private  
 Adventurers, in order to trade with the Natives. But as to which Ri-  
 ver, Settlements and Harbour, were not the Names preserved by Fa-  
 ther *Kino*, it would not have been known that any Persons had been in  
 those interior Parts of *California*, or that there were such Rivers and  
 Harbours. Father *Kino* looked upon it as a Thing so well known, as  
 he had no Occasion to defend himself, by giving the Reason of his  
 inserting those Names to protect himself from the Reproach of Poste-  
 rity. And *Venegas* before tells us, that as to the Discoveries which had  
 been made for a Century passed, the Papers were lost.

Between the Year sixteen Hundred and eighty-five, and the Time of  
*Venegas's* Publication, though in the Year sixteen Hundred and eighty-  
 five, it was well known that there was such a River as *St. Thome*, this Ri-  
 ver is exploded out of the Maps by the Geographers, on Account of the  
 Uncertainty; not duly considering that there was as full a Proof as could  
 be required with respect to so unfrequented a Part. The Account being  
 from a Person whose Business it was to make Observations there, who  
 had been so laborious and accurate as to discover, what had been so  
 long desired to be known, whether *California* was an Island or not, as  
 to which he was believed; and the Truth hath been confirmed by later  
 Observations of what he had reported, That it was not an Island. Therefore  
 there was no Foundation for any Uncertainty in this Case, the same as  
 with respect to the Letter of *de Fonte*, owing to the Neglect of a pro-  
 per

per Enquiry into the Circumstances relating to it, by such an Inquiry the Uncertainty would have been removed.

What hath been said is to shew that the Argument on which so great a Stress is laid, that there is no Account of this Voyage amongst the *Spanish* Records, is an Argument of no Weight against the Authenticity of this Account; and that as a Publication of this Voyage was not permitted, an Account of such Voyage could not be perpetuated by the Religious, the only probable Means at that Time of preserving it from Oblivion. As it was intended what was the Effect of this Expedition should be kept a Secret, it is not consistent there should be many written Accounts of it; the Officers concerned would be cautious of letting Transcripts be made from their Journals; and it may be attributed to an extraordinary Accident, rather than to what could be expected, that a Copy of the Letter of *de Fonte* should ever come into the Possession of the *English*.

These Observations being previously made, we are better enabled to consider, what we have before inserted, the Objection of *Venegas* for not inserting this Account of *de Fonte*, as being of little Credit; but he seems rather to wish that we would be of his Opinion, than to imagine that he could convince us by any Arguments; therefore excuses himself as to the Length of the Dispute he might be engaged in. His Manner of expressing himself with respect to this Disappointment in the Secretary's Office, shews he hath a Manner of Address that his Words will admit of a further constructive Meaning than what is set down. The principal Object of his Writing is to incite the Court of *Spain* to prepare in Time against the ill Consequences of the *English* making a Discovery of a Passage; and he is to be understood, that it is not only his Opinion that the finding of such a Passage is practicable, but he apprehends it is of the Opinion of the Court also. Declares, that such Opinion hath prevailed from the first settling of *Mexico*, and that there really is a Passage in such a Manner as a Person who published an Account of this Sort would be permitted to express himself, to have it pass the Approbation of the Licensor; and does not desire to suppress the Account of *de Fonte*, as it is an absolute Contradiction to what he would infer, there being a

Passage, and in such Letter it is declared there is no North-west Passage. For he must have had further and better Authorities for his Assertions of there being a Passage than such, as that single Assertion would prevail against. But desired to suppress this Account, as it was an Account which he knew it was more consistent with the Designs of the Court, it should be continued in Oblivion than revived. Mentions it therefore as the *Contents of a Paper* published in *London*, which contained a Narrative of little Credit; and to give the better Authority to what he says, as he could not trust to the Opinion that might be had of such Account on a fair Representation of the Title; to support the Character he gave of it, therefore uses Art, misrepresenting such Title; says it was *by Order of the Viceroy of Peru, in the Year 1640, and giving an Account of the most material Transactions and Adventures in this Voyage*. Was the Letter so entituled, the *Transactions and Adventures of a Commander in Chief of the Navy, in New Spain*, he would not be singular in his Opinion, but it would be understood by every one as a Romance, and not deserving of Credit.

This Misrepresentation is intentionally done; for if he never saw the Letter, or had not a right Account of it, on what Authority could he assert it was of little Credit; and that it would engage him in a long Dispute, a Dispute which his Sagacity would point out to him how to determine in a very few Lines, by proving that there was no such Person as *de Fonte*, Admiral of *New Spain*; which it was in his Power to do had it been the Case. But what he mentions is so far from a Denial of there being such a Person Admiral of *New Spain*, that he gives us the Name, and sets forth the Character *de Fonte* was in, in a more proper Manner than we have it expressed in the Title of the Letter. *Bartholomew de Fuentes, Commander in Chief of the Navy in New Spain and Peru, and President of Chili*; and he is to be understood not to mean that there was no such Person, but that the Narrative is not credible as to any such Voyage having been made by Admiral *de Fonte*.

By a Schedule of the King of *Spain* in 1606 to the Governor of the *Philippines*, *Vizcaino* was to be again fitted out to discover a Harbour on the Western Coast of *California*, for the Reception of the *Aquapulco* Ship;

Ship ; but the Death of *Vizcaino* prevented that Design being carried into Execution ; as the Court had found so many Disappointments, and such ill Success in these Undertakings, they did not think proper to entrust it to any other Person in the *Philippines* or *New Spain*. . And *Venegas* says, Hist of *Cal.* Vol. i. P. 180. ‘ During the succeeding nine Years inconsiderable Voyages only were made to *California*, and these rather to fish for Pearls, or procure them by Barter, than to make any Settlement, and therefore they have been thought below any separate Account, especially as in the subsequent Royal Commissions they are only mentioned in general without any Circumstances.’ Though Commissions were given to go into these Parts, without any Account remaining to whom, and on what particular Occasion ; it is not to be doubted as in all Commissions of this Nature they would be under an Obligation to make a Report to the Court, and it is not to be understood that these Commissions were continued for nine Years only ; and therefore what hath been said as to *Parmentiers* and the Jesuits, their having been in these Parts, is not the least improbable. By these Commissions they were not confined to the Gulph of *California*, is evident from Father *Kino*, as already mentioned, giving Names in his Map to Villages, or occasional Settlements rather, on the River *Santo Thome* : And he says, P. 299, what made Father *Kino* desirous of discovering whether *California* was an Island or not, ‘ That all the Moderns had placed it as an Island, there being extant also some Journals of Mariners, according to which they went round *California* through a Streight, and gave the Parts and Places through which they passed their own Names.’ It appears from this Account they were permitted, by these Commissions, to rove about, though not to make Settlements, induced by their private Advantage, and the Advantage to the Government was from their Discoveries. . Also Vol. i. P. 182, he mentions, ‘ That a great many private Persons, from the Coast of *Culiacan* and *Chametla*, made Trips in small Boats to the Coast of *California*, either to fish for Pearls, or purchase them of the Indians ;’ which is agreeable to *de Fonte*’s Account of the Master and Mariners he procured at *Zalagua* and *Compostilo*. We may also observe what the Missionaries say, as to the Tides at the Head of the Bay, which still adds to the Authenticity of this Account. ‘ In those Parts the Tide

‘ shifts every six Hours; the Flood, with a frightful Impetuosity, rises  
 ‘ from three to seven Fathoms, overflowing the flat Country for some  
 ‘ Leagues, and the Ebb necessarily returns with the same dangerous  
 ‘ Violence.—However the Pilot went on Shore in the Pinnace, at several  
 ‘ Parts, in order to make a complete Drawing of it for his Chart;  
 ‘ was equally convinced that this Cape was the Extremity of the Gulph  
 ‘ of *California*, and that the Waters beyond it were those of the River  
 ‘ *Colorado*.’ Therefore it was, from the exact Observation of the Tide  
 which this Pilot took so much Pains to make, an unsettled Point from  
 whence the Tide proceeded. Which, at the Time of *de Fonte*’s Expedition,  
 was said to come from the Northward, agreeable to the then prevailing  
 Opinion of *California* being an Island. According to the usual  
 Practice, though the true Cause of a Phænomena is unknown, to quote  
 that Phænomena that favours a System which there is a Desire to establish  
 as a Truth, not only in support of but to confirm such System,  
 as to render the Truth of it unquestionable.

After *Vizcaino*’s Death, and though the Court of *Spain* was disappointed  
 as to finding able and sufficient Persons in *New Spain* whom they could  
 intrust, yet Adventures were made by private Persons, at their own Expence,  
 both for Discovery and Settlements; yet these could not be undertaken  
 without the Permission of his Majesty, who had taken it into his own Hand  
 to grant such Commissions, and mostly required a Voyage to *Old Spain*  
 to attain them; and the next Expedition that was made, at the Crown’s  
 Expence, was conducted by an Admiral from *Old Spain*, who arrived in  
*New Spain* in 1643, Admiral *Cassanate*, with full Power and Necessaries  
 to equip a Fleet, and make Settlements in *California*; and he failed on  
 such Expedition in 1644. By which it is apparent that there were Ships  
 at that Time in *New Spain* proper for such Expeditions. As he came  
 into these Parts within three Years after *de Fonte*’s Expedition, and  
 took the Command as Admiral of *New Spain* when he arrived, it is to be  
 supposed the Expedition *Cassanate* was sent on was too fatiguing for  
*de Fonte*, who was therefore retired to his Government of *Chili*. In  
 the Year 1649 Admiral *Cassanate*, in Reward for his Services, being  
 after the same Manner promoted to the Government of

of *Chili*, *de Fonte* must be dead at that Time. This Circumstance fixes the Period in which the Copy of this Letter was taken.

As what *Venegas* says as to the Account (which Account hath been before mentioned) given by *Seyxas y Lovera*, as to its wanting the necessary Authenticity. Besides the usual Licences, wherein the Licencers declare there is nothing contrary to good Manners, and besides being dedicated to the King in his Royal and Supreme Council of the *Indies*, *Seyxas's* Book hath the Licence and Approbation of the Professor of Divinity in the University of *Alcala*, Preacher to the King, and Principal of a College of Jesuits in *Madrid*. Hath also the Approbation and Licence of the Professor of Erudition and Mathematicks in the Imperial College of the Company of the Jesuits at *Madrid*. What unfavourable Opinion soever we may entertain of the Principles of these Persons, we must have such an Opinion of their Prudence, that they would not sign their Approbation to a Book while it contained an unnecessary Lie, which could be easily expunged, or until they were satisfied as to the Authenticity of this Account which *Seyxas* gives of *Pecbe's* Voyage, having been published in various Places. And it is indisputable from the Countenance his Book received, he was looked on at that Time as a deserving honest Man.

*Venegas* designedly omits other Accounts dispersed in various Books for Want of necessary Authenticity; but it is not to be understood that he absolutely denies that such Accounts are true. Neither is there so great an Improbability in such Discoveries having been made, as some of these Accounts mention, as is imagined, when such Accounts are duly considered.

We have already mentioned one Account which engaged the Attention of the King of *Spain*, therefore must have been of some Authority. There is another Account (unless it be the same Account differently represented) of a Ship that, to the Northward of Cape *Blanco*, on the Coast of *California*, passed through the Streight into the *North Sea*, and to *Old Spain*, which was also made known to the King of *Spain*, mentioned by *Terquemada*, Vol. i. P. 725.

Most

Most of the Discoveries are reported to have been made by Ships coming from the *Moluccas*, or from the *Philippine* Islands to the Eastward, and which have met with bad Weather. And what, in those Times, Ships were necessitated to do, if there was a Continuance of hard Gales of Wind, we may learn from the Schedule of *Philip* the Third, History of *California*, Vol. i. P. 175, after mentioning a Harbour found by *Vizcaino*, on the Western Coast of *California*, adds, ‘ And lies very convenient for Ships returning from the *Philippine* Islands to put into, and thus, in case of Storms, avoid the Necessity of making for *Japan*, as they have several Times done, and expended great Sums of Money. Besides, they usually have Sight of the Coast of *China*, which is an additional Benefit; as knowing where they are, they will not as formerly, in case of bad Weather, make for *Japan*, or those Islands, as the same Winds which would carry them thither, bring them into this Harbour. Again, P. 177, considering how much it concerns the Security of Ships coming from those Islands, in a Voyage of no less than 2000 Leagues, on a wide and tempestuous Sea, that they should be provided with a Port where they might put in and furnish themselves with Water, Wood, and Provisions: That the said Port of *Monterey* lies in 37 Degrees, nearly about half Way the Voyage.’

A Ship flying before the Wind, and the People steering her towards the Coast of *America*, to avoid *Japan* and the Islands, making a Cape Land on the Coast of *California*, would run for what they supposed a Harbour, and the bad Weather continuing might proceed up the Bay or Opening they were then in, to meet with the Inhabitants, in order to obtain Refreshments, and to learn where they were, by which Means find a Passage. As Ships were distressed in hard Gales of Wind, in the Manner the Schedule mentions, there is no Improbability of a Passage being first accidentally discovered by a single Ship coming from Sea with a leading Wind into a large Opening, in Expectation of a Harbour, though such Discovery hath not been made by Ships intentionally sent along Shore for that Purpose.

It is to be observed, the People of the *Philippine* Islands are those who most talked of a Passage: They informed *Pecke* and others; and it is easily accounted for why they should do so: For if the *Portuguese* made  
the



the Discovery in a Ship from the *Moluccas*, there was a constant Inter-course between them and the People of the *Philippines*; and whether the Discovery was made by the *Spaniards* or *Portuguese*, some of the Company who were aboard such Ship as had passed through the Streight from the *South* to the *North Sea*, would return to the *Moluccas* or the *Philippines*; and others would meet their Acquaintance from thence in *Portugal* or *Old Spain*; who would take Pleasure in relating to them the Accounts of their Voyage, and which they who heard those Accounts would be equally fond of communicating to others, especially when they returned back to the *Indies*. By which Means it would be known that there had been such a Discovery; and it would be out of the Power of the King of *Spain* or *Portugal* to prevent its being so far known, but could prevent the Account of such Discovery being published, or the Particulars communicated to Foreigners.

In the Year 1568 *Salvatierra*, a Gentleman of *Spain*, who had accidentally landed in *Ireland* from the *West Indies*, gave an Account of a Passage having been made by one *Andrew Urdanietta*, and by the Circumstances of that Account it was about the Year 1556 or 1557. This *Urdanietta* was a Friar, was with and greatly assisted *Andrew Miguel Lopez de Legaspi* in the Expedition to the *Philippine* Islands in the Year 1564, and was called the celebrated Religious *Andrew de Urdanietta*. His being thus employed, and so serviceable in this Expedition to the *Philippine* Islands, as he is said to have been, implies, that he had a prior Knowledge of those Parts, and must have been there before; and the Character that *Salvatierra* gave of him to Sir *Hugh Sydney*, then Lord Deputy of *Ireland*, and Sir *Humphrey Gilbert*, was, that he was the greatest Discoverer by Sea that was in that Age.

*Salvatierra* said that a *North-west Passage* was constantly believed to be in *America* navigable; and that *Urdanietta* had shewed him at *Mexico*, eight Years before *Salvatierra* arrived in *Ireland*, a Chart made from his own Observations in a Voyage in which he came from *Mare del Zur* into *Germany*, through this North-west Passage, wherein such Passage was expressed, agreeing with *Ortelius's* Map: That *Urdanietta* had told the King of *Portugal* of it as he came there from *Germany* in his return

O

home;

home ; but the King earnestly intreated him not to discover this Secret to any Nation : *For that* (said he) *if England had once a Knowledge and Experience of it, it would greatly hinder the King of Spain and me.* And *Salvatierra* was himself persuaded of a Passage by the Friar *Urdanietta*, and by the common Opinion of the *Spaniards* inhabiting *America*.

It was this Account with some other that gained the Attention of the greatest Men of that Age to pursue the Discovery of a North-west Passage. Neither would *Dudley*, *Walsingham*, or Sir *Humphrey Gilbert*, and other honourable Persons about the Court, be deceived with fictitious Stories, and pursue a Phantom. Could the great Abilities and Penetration of a *Walsingham* be defective in this Respect, which was so perfect in all other Respects, as to be the Admiration of the present Age. Those who condemn this Account, and some other Accounts of this Sort, have not considered, that upon a slight Surmise or Suspicion only they put their Judgments in Competition with and in Contradiction to the Judgments of those great Men, who embraced no Opinion as to any Matter but what was founded in Reason, and all the Circumstances relating to which they had first fully considered, and which Opinion they adhered to. As to a North-west Passage, making a Distinction between the Disappointments as to the effecting the Discovery of a Passage, and the Probability there was of their being such Passage. The King of *Spain* was equally unsuccessful as to the Execution, and at the same Time as much assured of the Practicability of making it ; for which Reason Secretary *Walsingham* was concerned at his Death, as the Attention of the Publick was drawn to a *North-east* Passage, by which nothing more was proposed than a Trade to *Cathay* or *China*, and that a North-west Passage was neglected on the Part of the *English*.

It was an Opinion received in *England* in the Year 1560, or earlier, that there was such a Passage ; and before the *Philippines* were settled by the *Spaniards*. Soon after the Discovery of *Urdanietta*, *Frobisher*, who set out in 1576, is said to have projected his Design, and made an Application for fifteen Years before. Did not succeed in the City probably, as they might not see any certain Advantage ; but when he applied to the Court he succeeded. On what Plan he went is also evident, to find an Entrance to Northward of the *Labrador* ; for when he fell in with

the South-west Part of *Greenland*, it was supposed by him to be the *Labrador Coast*.

There is another Account on the Oath of *Thomas Cowles* of *Bedmester*, taken the 9th of *April* 1579, at a Time when Oaths were considered by all People as solemn and sacred Obligations to declare the Truth. He says that six Years before, he heard a *Portuguese* read a Book which he set out six Years before in print in the *Portugal* Tongue, declaring that he, *Martin Chacke*, had found, now twelve Years past, a Way from the *Portugal Indies* through the Gulph of *Newfoundland*, which he thought to be in Latitude  $59^{\circ}$  of the North Pole, by Means that he being in the said *Indies* with four Ships of great Burthen, and he himself being in a small Ship of eighty Ton, far driven from the Company of the other four Ships with a West Wind; after that he had passed along by a great Number of Islands, which were in the Gulph of the said *Newfoundland*, and after that he overshot the Gulph, he set no more Sight on any other Land, until he fell in with the North-west Part of *Ireland*; and from thence he took his Course homeward, and by that Means came to *Lisbon* four or five Weeks before the other Ships. But the Books were afterwards called in by the King's Order.

This Passage was made about ten Years after that of *Urdanietta*; and it is probable *Chacke* was encouraged to proceed through such Passage, from the Report or an Account which he had heard of such Passage having been before made. It is evident he met with some Difficulties in such Passage which delayed him, as the Ships were at *Lisbon* so soon after him, and as he expresses that he was far driven from the other four Ships he left them in a low Latitude, and being got to the Northward, without any Expectation of rejoining them, proceeded intentionally to make his Voyage by the Passage; which he would not have done to the Hazard of losing his Vessel and Cargo, for he was not on Discovery, but returning to *Lisbon* in Company with other loaden Vessels, from whom he was separated, unless he had been assured that what he undertook was practicable, and a Passage had been made by some Vessel before that Time. This Account was received as a Truth by the principal People of the Kingdom, who certainly made a due Enquiry as to the Character of the Person who made the Affidavit with respect to his

Capacity; there would be a proper Precaution also, at the Time of administering such Affidavit, that it was exact and only what he knew positively as to this Matter, tho' there might be other Circumstances which he was not so positive in. And as this Account was at that Time believed, it must have been on better Reasons than can be at present urged by any one to call the Veracity of this Account in Question.

*Juan de Fuca* (the Account is from *Purchase* and *North-west Fox*) was an ancient Pilot, who had been in the *West India* of *Spain* for near forty Years, and had sailed as Mariner and Pilot to many Places thereof in Service of the *Spaniards*.

He was Pilot of three small Ships which the *Viceroy* of *Mexico* sent from thence, armed with a hundred Soldiers, under a *Spaniard* Captain, to discover the Streights of *Anian* along the Coast of the *South Sea*, and to fortify in that Streight, to resist the Passage of the *English* Nation, but by Reason of a Mutiny which happened amongst the Soldiers, for some ill Practices of the Captain, the Voyage was overfet, and they returned to *New Spain*.

The *Viceroy* sent *de Fuca* out again in 1592, with a small Caravel and Pinnace, armed with Mariners only, for the Discovery of the said Streights. Finding the Land to trend North and North-east, with a broad Inlet between 47 and 48, he entered it, and sailing therein more than twenty Days, found the Land trending still, sometimes North-west, sometimes North-east, and also South-eastward, far broader Sea than at the said Entrance; and passed by diverse Islands in that Entrance.

He went upon Land in several Places, and saw some People on Land, clad in Beasts Skins; and that the Land was very fruitful, and rich of Gold and Silver, and Pearls, and other Things like *Nova Hispania*.

Being entered thus far in the said Streight, and come into the *North Sea* already, and finding the Sea wide enough every where, and to be about thirty or forty Leagues wide in the Streight where he entered; he thought he had well discharged his Office, and done the Thing he was sent to do; and that he not being armed to resist the Force of the  
savage

savage People, that might happen to assault him, therefore set sail and returned to *Nova Hispania*, where he arrived at *Aquapulco*, Anno 1592, hoping to be well rewarded by the Viceroy for his Voyage so performed.

The Viceroy received him kindly, and gave him Promises ; but after an Expectation of two Years the Viceroy wished him to go to *Spain*, where the King would reward him ; and he accordingly went.

He was well received at Court ; but after long Suit could get no Reward to his Content, so stole away and came to *Italy*, to live amongst his Kindred in his own Country, being very old, a *Greek* by Birth, born in the Island of *Sepholonica*, and his proper Name *Apostollos Valerianos*.

*De Fuca* went first to *Leghorn*, then to *Florence*, where he met one *John Dowlaſs*, an *Englishman*, a famous Mariner, ready coming for *Venice*, to be a Pilot for a *Venetian Ship* to *England* ; they went in Company to *Venice*. *Dowlaſs* being acquainted with Mr. *Lock*, at least a considerable Merchant if not a Consul there ; gave him an Account of this *de Fuca*, and introduced him to Mr. *Lock*, who gave Mr. *Lock* the preceding Account ; and made a Proposal, if Queen *Elizabeth* would make up the Loss which he had sustained aboard the *Aquapulco* Ship taken by Captain *Cavendiſh*, which was to the Value of sixty Thousand Ducats, he would go to *England*, and serve her Majesty to discover the *North-west Passage* into the *South Sea*, and engage his Life for the Performance, with a Ship of forty Tons and a Pinnace. They had two several Meetings on this Occasion ; and *Lock*, at *de Fuca*'s Request, wrote to the old Lord Treasurer Cecil, Sir *Walter Rawleigh*, and Mr. *Richard Hackluit*, the Cosmographer, desiring a Hundred Pounds for to pay his Passage to *England*. His Friends wrote *Lock* Word, the Action was very well liked, if the Money could be procured. As no great Expectations were to be had from this Answer, *de Fuca* left *Venice* in a Fortnight after, pursued his Design of going to *Greece*, and there died.

There is nothing in this Relation but what is very natural and simple. *De Fuca*'s Demand was excessive, for which Reason, probably, as a Man who over-rated his Services, he was not rewarded by the Viceroy or the King ; yet the Viceroy availed himself of him, by sending him to Court to give an Account of his Voyage, which he might be ordered to do,

as

as another Expedition was desired, and a Representation for that Purpose made by the Viceroy *Luis Velasco*, as is mentioned in the Schedule of the King. History of *California*, P. 173.

It did not appear that he could certainly perform what he undertook, concluding he was in the *North Sea*, from such Sea returned back to *New Spain*, therefore had not acquired a Knowledge of the Entrance into the Streights from the Eastward; which was the Difficulty that obstructed this Discovery on the Part of the *English*, and had been so much sought after, but unsuccessfully. His Age was also a very material Objection, that he would scarce be able to bear the Fatigue of such a Voyage, his Desire to undertake which immediately proceeded from his Avarice: Nor was it consistent that the Hundred Pounds should be sent over to bring him to *England*, if the other Part of the Terms could not be complied with; which seems to be the Meaning of the Expression, the Action is well liked of if the Money could be procured. And *de Fuca*, whose Motive for proposing this Undertaking, was to be satisfied for his Loss by Captain *Cavendish*, would not have altered his Design of going into his own Country, and proceeded to *England*, unless he was assured of his being so gratified on a Performance of what he undertook.

*Dowlafe*, who was a good Mariner, as he travelled with him, and kept his Company, would have had particular and frequent Conversation with *de Fuca*, and who, as a Mariner, was more capable of finding out if his Account was true, and was thoroughly satisfied it was so, as he spoke to Mr. *Lock* about him. Neither *Lock* nor *Dowlafe* could have any sinister Views, but only animated by a publick Spirit to do their Country so acceptable a Service, which it was thought to be in *England*, as it is said the Action is well liked of.

As to *de Fuca* being taken Prisoner by Captain *Cavendish*, and how did he escape out of the Hands of the *English*? When the Ship was taken all the People were put ashore on the Coast of *California*, the Goods were taken out, and then the Ship was set a Fire, which burnt to the Water Mark, the Wreck floated ashore, they erected Jury-masts in her, and fortunately got to *Aquapulco*.

*De*

*De Fuca* says, the Cause he thought of the ill Reward he had of the *Spaniards* was, that they understood very well the *English* Nation had now given over all their Voyages for the Discovery of a *North-west Passage*, wherefore they feared not them to come any more that Way into the *South Sea*; and therefore they needed not his Service therein any more: Which is so far agreeable to the Accounts of those Times, that, after the Death of Sir *Francis Walsingham*, the Discovery of a North-west Passage had no Patron at Court; and Sir *Francis* had particularly interested himself in procuring *Davis* to go on his last Expedition. The Discovery was not re-assumed until the Year 1602, by the *Muscovy* Company, who had never engaged as a Company in this Discovery; but, having made some successful Attempts, as to the North-east Passage, fitted out Capt. *George Weymouth* for the Discovery of a North-west Passage, which it is observable was the same Year with *Vizcaino's* Expedition. And it is observable the next Expedition for the Discovery of a North-west Passage, was not until the Year 1606, when Mr. *John Knight* was fitted out; and the same Year the King of *Spain* orders *Vizcaino* on a third Expedition, but *Vizcaino* died, though in the interim *Vizcaino* had been to *Old Spain*, to make Application to make a fresh Attempt, at his own Expence, and he could not obtain Permission of his Majesty. As the Expeditions which the Court of *Spain* order peremptorily to be undertaken, correspond as to the Time with those from *England*, shews a Jealousy on the Part of the King of *Spain* that the *English* might succeed as to a Passage through the Streights. And though it is mentioned as the principal Design in the Expeditions by Order of the King of *Spain*, is the Discovery of a Harbour for the *Aquapulco* Ship, the Publick understood there was yet a farther Design, and as much may be collected from the King of *Spain's* Schedule in 1606. Count *de Monterey*, ‘ by pursuing the Discovery intended by *Don Luis de Velasco*, wrote to me concerning, and was of Opinion that small Vessels from the Harbour of *Aquapulco* were the fittest; and that in the Discovery might be included the Coasts and Bays of the Gulph of *California*, and of the Fishery, to which, in my Letter of the 27th of September 1599, I ordered to be answered, that the Discovery, and making Draughts, with Observations of that Coast, and the Bays along it, having appeared to me highly convenient, it was my Will he should  
‘ immediately

‘ immediately put it in Execution, without troubling himself about *California*, unless occasionally—And *Sebastian Vizcaino* carefully informed himself of these *Indians*, and many others, whom he discovered along the Coast for above eight Hundred Leagues; and they all told him, that up the Country there were large Towns, Silver, and Gold; whence he is inclined to believe that great Riches may be discovered, especially as, in some Parts of the Land, Veins of Metal are to be seen; and that the Time of their Summer being known, a farther Discovery might be made of them by *going within* the Country, and that the Remainder of it may be discovered along the Coast, as it reaches beyond 42 Degrees, the Limits specified to the said *Sebastian Vizcaino* in his Instructions.’ Though these Orders were received in *Mexico* in 1699, no Voyage was set out on until 1602, the Time that *Weymouth* failed, then probably enforced by additional Orders from the Court of *Spain*. The Expedition which was overturned by the Mutiny of the Soldiers, seems to have been about the Time of Captain *Davis’s* Expedition; for *de Fuca* says, after the Voyage was so ill ended, the Viceroy set him out again in 1592, which implies a Distance of Time between the first and second Voyage.

The Instructions *Vizcaino* had in the first Voyage were given by the Viceroy, for it was the Viceroy who appointed him, and were formed according to the Opinion that the Land beyond forty-two Degrees took a Course to Westward and Southward of West. And the Maps were constructed agreeable thereto, therefore the King says, ‘ *Vizcaino* had represented to him that the Coast, as far as 40 Degrees, lies North-west and South-east, and that in the two other Degrees, which makes up the 42 Degrees, it lies North and South,’ and, as before mentioned, says, ‘ and that the Remainder of it may be discovered along the Coasts, as it reaches beyond 42 Degrees, the Limits specified to the said *Sebastian Vizcaino* in his Instructions.’ Therefore when *Martin Aguilar* got to 43 Degrees and found an Opening, he concluded, as the Coast was represented to be terminated to the Northward, by the Maps and Charts in Use, that this must be the desired Streights; and therefore said on their Return, ‘ they should have performed a great deal more, had their Health not failed them; for it is certain that only fourteen Persons enjoyed it at *Cape Blanco*. The General and those that were with him



‘ him had a mind to go through the Streight, which they call of *Anian*,  
‘ and is said to be thereabouts. It had been entered by the foreign  
‘ Ship, who gave Intelligence of it to the King, describing its Situa-  
‘ tion, and how through that Passage one might reach the *North Sea*,  
‘ and then sail back to *Spain*, along *Newfoundland* and the Islands of  
‘ *Baccalaos*, to bring an Account of the Whole to his Majesty.’ *Torquemada*, Vol. i. P. 725. But it is very plain the King had another Information of this Matter, and as to the Extent of the Land to Northward. *Luis de Velasco* was the Viceroy in whose Time the Expedition of *de Fuca* was; and the Expedition of *Vizcaino* was under the Direction of the Count *de Monterey*, who was either not informed of what had been done by *de Fuca*, or might not think *de Fuca*’s Account of sufficient Authority to justify him, the Viceroy, in drawing his Instructions agreeable thereto; contrary to the general Opinion of the Cosmographers at that Time, and the Description they gave of the Coasts in their Maps.

It must appear from what hath been said that there are no such great Improbabilities in the Accounts of *Salvatierra*, *Chacke*, or *de Fuca*, as hath been represented. It is also evident that the *English* had great Expectations of succeeding; and the Court of *Spain* had great Apprehensions we should meet with Success, and be enabled to attain a Passage by the Streight of *Anian* into the *South Sea*; for which there must have been some reasonable Foundation both on the Part of the one and the other. The *English* were first induced to attempt the Discovery of such a Passage, from the Accounts which they had from *Spain* of there being such a Passage. The Court of *Spain* entertained, as hath been shewn, an Opinion of there being such a Passage from the Time they conquered *Mexico*; and, agreeable to what *Torquemada* says, had a certain Account of it, or at least an Account which appeared to the King to be authentic. What that Account really contained we do not know, nor was it consistent that it should be made publick; therefore what is said as to the Particulars of it are but Conjecture, and Representations upon Reports, for which the Reporters could have no real Authority. As *Vizcaino* regretted being prevented, by the Sickness of his People that he could not go round the World, and have carried home to *Old Spain* his Account of his Expedition. This firm Persuasion that he should have accomplished his Passage to *Old Spain*, by the Streight of *Anian*, must

have been from some Information which he had received before he set out, that such Passage was practicable: Neither is it mentioned as if he proposed making a Discovery of it, but as of a Thing before done. It was the Opinion of all those who were with him, that it was practicable; which is agreeable to what *Salvatierra* informed Sir *Hugh Sydney*, and Sir *Humphrey Gilbert*, That a *North-west Passage from us to Cathay was constantly believed in America navigable*. *Vizcaino*, who is represented as a Commander of great Conduct and Discretion (and which the Account of his Voyage expresses him to have been) would not have attempted to make a Passage thro' such Streights, to the Hazard, perhaps entire Loss, of the King's Ships, and what he had before done rendered of no Effect, unless he had a discretionary Power either to pass to *Old Spain* by these Streights, or return to *Aquapulco*.

After the Expedition of *Knight* failed, and *Vizcaino* died, we hear of no other Expeditions at the Expence of or by the positive Order of the Court of *Spain* until that of Admiral *Cassanate*, who went the third Year after the Expedition of *de Fonte*, to make a Survey of the Coast of *California*; yet we have no Reason to conclude there were no other Expeditions, but it is rather to be supposed that, after the *English* had proceeded in their Discoveries as far as *Hudson's Bay*, the Court of *Spain* thought it necessary, and found an effectual Way of keeping their Expeditions, both in respect to their Equipment and what was done on such Expeditions a Secret, by sending Officers from *Old Spain* to conduct them, and as to which the Religious would not think themselves at Liberty to make any Publication without the Permission of the Court.

Having no Intercourse by Trade with those Parts, we cannot be acquainted with what is transacted in those Parts, any further than what the *Spanish* Writers are permitted to inform us, and the imperfect and uncertain Intelligence of those who have been cruising in those Seas. The *Spanish* Nation have been particularly cautious of keeping the Knowledge of their Coast secret: Neither was it known, in the Year 1746, that an exact Survey was made of those Coasts until *Pasco Thomas* annexed to his Account of Lord *Anson's* Expedition, published in 1745, a Copy of a Manuscript, which Manuscript contained an Account of the Latitudes

tudes and Longitudes of all the **most** noted Places in the *South Sea*, corrected from the latest Observations by *Manuel Monz Prieto*, Professor of Arts in *Peru*, and are composed with as much Precision and Exactness, as Tables of that Sort are usually made; but when these Coasts were surveyed to the Northward, to attain a Knowledge of which was formerly attended with such immense Difficulty; and to what Purpose and what Trade is carried on there, we are at present entire Strangers to. It is by Accident only that we have this Account; and if the *Spanish* Nation have used this Precaution, with respect to the Knowledge of their Coasts, undoubtedly they would use the same Caution with respect to giving us any Insight as to how we might find a more ready Access to such Coasts by a *North-west* Passage.

The Point of *Sueste del Estrech d'Anian*, inserted in such Tables, shews the Opinion of the Streights is far from being exploded; but it is acknowledged by the Geographers of *Peru* and *New Spain*, at the present Time, that there are such Streights. The naming the *South Point* of the *Streight* implies there is Land to the Northward, as to which it doth not seem to be consistent with the Purpose of the Person who composed this Table to take any Notice, but that there is such Land is confirmed by the *Russian* Discoveries.

The Extent of *America* to Northward and Westward, that *America* and *Asia* were contiguous and **only** separated by a Streight, that *California* was an Island, that a *Passage* by the *North-east* was practicable, have been by later *Geographers* treated as *Chimeras*, contrary to the earliest Accounts, and the Reports of the first Discoverers, and which, by later Accounts, the Consequence of actual Observations are found to be true. There was a Simplicity and Honour in the People of that Age; there was no Motive for telling the Lie, that they faithfully reported the Discoveries they made, and if a Falshood was discovered it might be dangerous in the Consequences; their Voyages were not lucrative Jobs, in Hopes of a Repetition of which they formed their Accounts accordingly. There was no particular System to support, for the Parts they went to were entirely unknown, that a Reward and Reputation should be procured through a prevailing Interest to such as spoke in Favour of the System. While those to whose Fidelity and Affidity alone

it would be owing that such Discoveries were made, though repeated Endeavours were used to render the Undertaking ineffectual; and through whose Means alone the Truth would be made known to the Publick; should be ill spoken of, accused of Bribery, discountenanced, and the whole Merit ascribed to, where it would be least deserved, and, in Truth, where there could not be the least Pretension. Nevertheless the Reward given would be an Instance of a generous Regard in those who had Power to bestow of rewarding Merit, though they were inevitably deceived as to the proper Persons to whom such Reward should have been given.

No Authorities have been produced from Tradition or History which oppose the Probability of there being a North-west Passage, or the Reality of this Account of *de Fonte*, which the more we examine the less there appears to be of a Falsity, the Circumstances of it so consistent and united, and there are so many extra Circumstances which concur with that Account, that we cannot but admit to be an incontestable Truth. We have not had a full Account of the Voyages and Expeditions of the *Spaniards* in *New Spain*, as some of them have not been permitted to be published. *Venegas* particularly mentions, Vol. i. P. 14, and in other Parts, There are also Accounts of Voyages made to other Parts of the World, which are only preserved in the Collections of the Curious, and it is known but to few Persons that such Voyages were ever made. There are some Voyages which are mentioned to have been made, but cannot, after the most diligent Inquiries, be procured; yet it is no just Objection to the Authenticity of such Voyages, or as to their not having been made. What the first Discoverers represented as to the Extent of *America*, its being contiguous to *Asia*, as to *California*, and as to a North-east Passage, being in all Respects found to be true, there is the greatest Reason to believe that there is a North-west Passage; and it is consistent with that Precaution which the *Spanish* Nation have made Use of, that we should not have any authentick Accounts relating to such Passage, which they were desirous of discovering as a shorter Way to the *Spice* Islands and the *Indies*. But when the King of *Portugal* and *Spain* came to an Agreement as to the *Moluccas*, the principal Reason for making such Discovery was determined, and it became their mutual Interest that it should not be known that there was such a Passage. Their continued Silence with respect to such Passage, implies they are acquainted

acquainted with there being such a Passage, though not to an Exactness. It cannot imply they are dubious, when we consider the Number of Circumstances there are already mentioned, which express the contrary.

There are Circumstances in *de Fonte's* Account which shew the Inference of there being no *Northwest Passage* is not just, though just as far as it appeared to *de Fonte*, as the River *Parmentiers* was not navigable for Shipping. One Circumstance is, that in the River *Haro*, and Lake *Velasco*, there were Salmon Trouts and large white Perch; also in *Los Reyes* and *Lake Belle*, but in *Lake de Fonte* excellent Cod and Ling; which are Fish that always abide in the Salt Water, the others come out of the Salt Water into the fresh Waters to spawn. Which *de Fonte* would account for that they came into the *Lake de Fonte* from the *North Sea*, and when he passed the Streight of *Ronquillo*, supposed himself to be in that Sea, or from the Intelligence that he obtained from *Shapley* that he was in a Gulph or Branch of it. Another Circumstance, as it flowed in the River *Los Reyes* twenty-two Feet, and in *Haro* twenty-four, and but a small Tide went into *Lake Belle*, *de Fonte* concluded that the Western Tide terminated there, and that as the Waters rose to such a Height at the Entrance of those Rivers, that it was a Gulph he was in which confined these Waters and occasioned their rise at such Entrances of the Rivers. That the Tides in *Parmentiers*, *Lake de Fonte*, and the Streights of *Ronquillo*, were from the *North Sea*. But by later Observations of the Rise of the Tides, a Tide cannot proceed from *Hudson's Bay* to that Sea where *Shapley* was met by *de Fonte*, than through the Streights of *Ronquillo* into the great Lake of *de Fonte*, and afterwards to rise so high in the River *Parmentiers*. Neither can such a Tide proceed through the broken Land to Northwards of *Hudson's* Streights, named *Cumberland Isles* (formerly *Esotland*) and which extend as far as Latitude 70; for it is evident the Strength of such Tides is spent in *Hudson's Bay* and *Baffin's Bay*: For at the Bottom of *Hudson's Bay* it flowed but two Feet, at the Bottom of *Fretum Davis* or *Baffin's Bay*, but one Foot. Which is agreeable to the Opinion of all the Discoverers of that Time, as to the Eastern Tide from the Proportion that the great Spaces or Seas which were to receive it bore to the Inlets by which it came in, that the Force of such Tide must be consumed in such Seas, and therefore expected to meet with a Tide from Westward, which counterchecked the Eastern Tide. On the other Hand, if we consider this Tide to be  
from

from the Western Ocean, such Tide forced through various Entrances up a Streight as that of *de Fuca*, must enter the Sea where *Shapley* was met, with great Impetuosity; rise in Height proportionable to the Width in all Openings that there are to receive it. As it is the Tide round *Greenland*, and that which comes from the Southward along the Coast of *Labrador*, being both received in those Indraughts of *Hudson's* Streights, and the broken Lands of *Cumberland Isles*, which causes the Rise of the Tides there. It may be supposed that the *North-east* Part of the *South Sea*, and the Streight of *de Fuca*, received the Tides which set to Eastward along the Western Main from *Beering's* Streights, and the Tide which comes from the Southward along the Coast of *California*. That the Tide is not from the *Tartarian Sea*, in Lake *de Fonte*, &c. is evident from *Bernarda's* Account, who shews there is no Communication with that Sea and the Sea that *Shapley* was met in.

As to the Cod and Ling in Lake *de Fonte*, or as to Salmon, it is not known that there are either Cod, Ling or Salmon in *Hudson's Bay*: Neither have there been found Shoals or Banks to which the Cod could repair; nor is it known that any Cod have been caught beyond Latitude 57; an Article to which *Davis* was particularly attentive: Therefore it is not probable that they should come from the *North Sea* through *Hudson's Bay* to Lake *de Fonte*. *De Fonte* mentions Shoals in the *North-east* Part of the *South Sea*, which he passed up. And in *Vizcaino's* Voyage there is an Account that, off the Island *Geronymo* on the Coast of *California*, the Ships Companies supplied themselves with Cod and Ling; which shews there are Cod and Ling in those Seas. It was reasonable for *de Fonte* to suppose that the Cod and Ling came from the Eastward from the *Baccaloos*, neither could he otherwise suppose, as the contrary is only known from Observations made much later than that Time.

*Fox* had advanced in 1635, when he published the Account of his Voyage, that there was a free and open Communication of the Western Ocean with *Hudson's Bay*: Which was looked on as an incontestable Fact until the Voyage of Captain *Middleton*. What *Fox* said was consistent with the Opinion which all the Discoverers had of the Proximity of the Western Ocean; who therefore judged of the Probability of their Success in the Parts they went into, from the Course of the Tides, which

if there was no Western Tide there was no Passage. This probably prevented that Success, as to a Discovery of a Passage, which through their Affiduity might otherwise have been obtained, had they not paid such a Regard to the Tides, but made a due Survey of the Inlets and Openings of the Coast, which on their not finding that a Western Tide came from thence they deserted, which was also the Case as to Captain *Moor* in the Search of *Pistol Bay* as called, to Southward of Lord *Southwell's* Isles, there was no Western Tide; therefore a compleat Discovery of that Part was not made.

It is to be considered that the Northern and Eastern Parts of *America*, are more intermixed with Waters than the Parts to Southward are, Being a high mountainous Country. The Mountains chiefly consisting of a brown rocky Substance, not penetrable by the melting Snows or Spring Rains, which therefore run off into the Levels and Valleys, and form inland Seas, great Lakes, and Inlets, which vent their Waters into the Ocean, necessary for carrying off that great Quantity and vast Bodies of Ice which are formed in the Winter in those Parts, not to be dissolved, as the greater Part is which is formed to the Southward, by the Influence of the Sun. The Northern and Westward Part of *America* is also mountainous; and high Ridges of Mountains were seen from the Head of *Wager Bay* on the opposite Shore of what appeared to be a Lake; therefore there must be Lakes and Seas to Westward, Reservoirs for the melting Snows and Rains, also some Outlet or Channel to carry off the great Quantities of Ice also formed in those Parts; and with which *Barnarda's* Account is consistent, and the greatest Reservoir and Discharge seems to be to the Northward by that North-east Part of the *Tartarian Sea*. The Lake *Velasco*, Lake *Belle*, Lake *de Fonte*, may be all supposed to proceed from the same Cause, the melting Snows and Rains, receive the Ice from the Waters which run into them, which, from the Strength of the Currents and Tides, is soon shot from the Shores of such Lakes, broken to Pieces and carried off into some Passage or Inlet into the *South Sea*; and such a Vent or Channel to carry off such Bodies of Ice must necessarily be, agreeable to what is known by Observation in other Parts. The Objection of the great Distance it is between the Sea at the Back of *Hudson's Bay*, and where *Shapley* was met, will appear of no Validity when we consider the Distance between  
the

the Streights of *Gibraltar* and the Northern Part of the *Black Sea*. Between the Entrance of the *Sound* to the Entrance of the *White Sea*, between which there is Communication of Waters, or very nearly so. And from Point *Comfort* in *Hudson's Bay* to Alderman *Smith's Sound* in *Baffin's Bay*, between which there is a Communication of Waters without entering into the *Ocean* or *Davis Streights*. From Lake *Superior* to the Streights of *Belle Isle* at the Back of *Newfoundland*, or to *Cape Breton*, is near forty Degrees of Longitude, or equal to 390 Leagues. And Lake *Superior* hath a Communication with *Hudson's Bay*.

This great Afflux of Waters form such Meanders and Labyrinths, as it is impossible to say whether there is a Communication of Waters, or whether the Waters are divided by smaller or larger Tracts or Slips of Land, without an absolute Survey. The Lands so double or fold one within the other, that unless you get a proper Sight of such Lands so as to distinguish this, to discover the Opening that is between them, there is an Appearance of a Continuance of the Land, and consequently of a Termination of the Waters. So long as the Tide Argument prevailed it was not thought necessary to be so accurate in the Searches. A Sight of the Land trending a Course contrary to that Course which the Discoverers were to pursue to make a Passage, and the Tide coming from the Eastward, rendered a Search any further in those Parts unnecessary: and it may be owing to the great Impropriety of adopting a particular System, more than to any other Cause, that the Discovery of a North-west Passage was not made by those brave industrious Discoverers, who in a Series succeeded each other from *Frobisher* to *James* and *Fox*.

This seems to be certain, that there must be one great Channel, as *Hudson's Streights* are to Eastward, also to Westward though intricate by which the Waters to Westward pass into the *South Sea*, and as that to Northward, the North-east Part of the *Tartarian Sea*. We already know there is not a Communication by *Hudson's Bay*, thro' any Inlet by which the Waters do come in there or sufficient for that Purpose; neither round the Head of *Repulse Bay*, for then the Current would have been met coming from Westward. Therefore such Channel must be to Southward and Westward, consistent with *de Fuca's* Account of a Streight, in some  
such



such Manner as is represented in the Map annexed. Which Account also agreeable to that of *Peché*.

*De Fuca* says, he sailed twenty-six Days up such Streight before he entered the Sea; that the Streight grew wider before he entered the Sea. If we allow him fifteen Leagues a Day, from the Entrance of such Streights out of the *South Sea* to where he entered the Sea, by him supposed the *North Sea*, the Distance is 390 Leagues. As he mentions that he found it wide enough every where, this Expression shews that he did not suppose himself in the Ocean, but in a Gulph of the Ocean. And *Martin Chacke* expresses himself, that after he overshot the *Gulph*, he set no more Sight on any other Land. Therefore the Distance is agreeable to that Distance which *de Fuca* must have gone to come into that Sea where *de Fonte* met *Shapley*; the Description that he saw both Shores, makes a Consistency also in those Accounts. Before *de Fonte*'s Expedition, *Hudson's Bay* had been discovered, yet that Discovery made no Alteration as to the Accounts of *de Fuca* and *Chacke*, as *Fox* said beyond Lat. 64, round that Land there was incontestably a Communication with the Western Ocean. Here is an Agreement in three Accounts, by separate Persons at a Distance of Time, who had no Intelligence of what had been done by each other; for *Chacke* was a *Portuguese*; and as *de Fuca* had made his Report to the Viceroy of *New Spain* of what he had done, and what he had done seems to be mostly accounted of by himself, therefore no Regard might be had to it in drawing *de Fonte*'s Instructions: All which three Accounts agree in there being a Sea to Westward of *Hudson's Bay*.

*De Fuca* mentions he was ashore; saw Marks of Gold and Silver; Marquises the same which was made such an Account of after *Frobisher*'s return from his first Voyage, and from which it may be inferred it was a barren mountainous Country which *de Fuca* passed through. He was afraid of the Natives, who were clad in Beast Skins; and from whose Behaviour he must have had some Apprehension that they would cut him off, as he mentions that he was not armed against them. *De Fonte* is very express as to the civil Behaviour of those *Indians* he met with, so contrary to the Character of those whom *de Fuca* saw. Therefore those whom *de Fuca* saw were the *Eskimaux*, who frequent the mountainous and desolate Parts, and near to the Salt Waters where they can catch

Fish, also the Seal and the Whale, from which they get many Conveniences besides what is necessary for their Subsistence; who are mentioned to be also on other Parts of the Coast of *California*; are represented as a fierce and barbarous People, who hold no Treaty or Amity with their Neighbours, who are always in Fear of them.

That *de Fonte* should not pass up the North-east Part of the *South Sea*, but go through Land, must have been, that the North-east Part of the *South Sea* was represented as a Gulph, not a Streight, from some Observations made prior to that Expedition, as to which the Observers might be deceived, by its taking a Southerly Course through some Inlet or Opening obscured by Islands, or the Entrance narrow, that they concluded it only to be some small Branch which soon terminated; having, at the same Time, a large open Channel before them, which they finding afterwards furrounded with Land, concluded there was no Communication with any other Waters, but that they had seen the Extremity of these Waters to Eastward. That these Waters took a Course through that desert mountainous Country, until they joined with the Waters of the Streights that *de Fuca* came up, the People of *Conoffet* might not be able to give a just Account of, as they lived so far to Northward and Eastward. Though they, as the Natives of *Conibasset* also came occasionally into the North-east Part of the *South Sea*; the one mostly frequented to Northward and Eastward, the other to Northward and Westward, as is apparent from *de Fonte's* Account; where they had level and fruitful Tracts, as they produced so much Maiz; a hunting Country, as there were three Sorts of Deer; also Fish in their Waters. Whereas the Country on the opposite Shore of the North-east Part of the *South Sea*, as is apparent from being the Refort of the *Eskemaux*, would be rugged, rocky, and remarkably barren, with little Intermixtures of level and fruitful Spots. Therefore the People of *Conoffet*, or *Conibasset*, would have no Inducements to go into those Parts. May be supposed the opposite Coast was the Limits of their Enemy's Country, with whom if they went to War, and knew that the Waters of the North-east Part of the *South Sea* did communicate to Southward with other Waters; yet it cannot be imagined that they went up those Waters so far in their Enemy's Country of so wild a Disposition, where they were always in Danger of being surprized, as to know whether those Waters joined with the Sea  
in

in which *Shapley* was met. Might also be jealous if the Jesuits, or *Parmentiers*, or others who came there, were very particular in their Enquiries, that they intended to go and reside amongst their Enemies, which, as the Nature of *Indians* is, would cause them to be on the Reserve, and slack in their Informations, as to those Parts.

That those Persons who were in those Parts before this Expedition of *de Fonte*, got no Information of this Streight, or of the Waters, as to the Course of them to Southward, there must be a considerable main Land to Southward of Lake *Belle* and Lake *de Fonte*, as is expressed in the Map, and as to the Sea to Eastward, that Part of it which was to Southward of *Ronquillo*, no more would be apprehended of it, being unacquainted as to the Streight, than that it was a Part of that Sea contiguous to *Hudson's Bay*; and it not being known at that Time but the Tides came from the Eastward, would have no Reason to infer, from the Sea running to Southward, that it communicated with a Streight there.

To take away the Improbability of what is here advanced, we should reflect what Assurances former Discoverers gave, that had but the Season permitted to proceed, they should certainly have made a Passage; though when an Attempt was again made they found their Mistake; and from Observations then made, they saw good Reason to have a different Opinion as to the Nature of the Passage from what they had before, and very reasonable, as their Searches were made in Parts entirely unknown; and as to the Appearance of the Land, the Course of the Waters, and the Set of the Tides, the most judicious might be deceived.

The *Spanish* Nation had not been able to make out a Passage by their various Attempts, agreeable to the Accounts of private Persons, which probably might give an Opportunity for the Representations of the Jesuits to be attended to, who would urge every Argument in Behalf of their Discovery, and endeavour to invalidate the former Accounts as to a Passage; which by that Time, from the ill Success as to discovering a Passage, might not be at that Time so much thought of; and as Difference in Time produces a Change in Opinions, whatever makes for the reigning Opinion is adopted, as every Thing that is contradictory is

depreciated. The Arguments for the Opinion which prevailed before for a navigable Passage might be treated as fallacious and insignificant, and the Instructions for the Expedition of *de Fonte* might be drawn agreeable to the Jesuits Plan, whom it is evident knew nothing of a Streight, but considered the Land of *America* as one continued Continent to Latitude 66. And whatever Weight this Conjecture may have, it is apparent from the Consideration of *de Fonte's* Letter, that the Instructions were drawn from the Information of some who had been before in those Parts: And by whom can it be supposed more properly that the Court received the Information which they had than from the Jesuits, whose Understanding and Character would admit them to a free Converse with the Minister on a less Occasion than they would now have, to give an Account of those Parts they had been in.

The Court of *Spain* does not seem, from the Proceedings, to be of the same Opinion with the *Jesuits*, or *de Fonte* after his return. As the Governor of *Cinoloa* is immediately ordered to take a Survey of the Coasts and Harbours of *California*. And the next Year Admiral *Cassanate* is sent from *Old Spain*; and it is probable the Court was not of the Opinion of the *Jesuits* when they gave this Information, but formed the Instructions for *de Fonte* agreeable thereto. As the most expedient Method, at that Time, for intercepting the People from *Boston*, was to go the Way they gave an Account of with the Boats through Land, as the Ships might meet with Difficulties and Delays in passing up the Streights, also ran great Hazard; the *Boston* Ship might pass them unperceived. Whereas, on the Plan which was pursued, if they heard by the Natives that the *Boston* Ship had passed, and taken her Course further to Southward or Westward, *de Fonte* would have repaired aboard his Ship, proceeded down *Los Reyes*, and with the Diligence which he would have made Use of, fell in with the *Boston* Ship either in such North-east Part of the *South Sea*, or on the Coast of *California*, leaving Orders for *Barnardo* how to act in this Respect on his return. From which Conduct, and the Look-out that was kept on the Coast of *Mexico* and *Peru*, it would have been also impossible for the *Boston* People, unacquainted with these Parts, and not expecting such a Diligence was used to intercept them, to have made a successful Voyage.

That

That there is a Sea to the Westward of *Hudson's Bay* is reported by the *Indians*, and is represented to have Ice in it like *Hudson's Bay*.

Governor *Dobbs*, in his Account of the Countries adjoining to *Hudson's Bay* (P. 19.) mentions from *Joseph le France*, that their Savages reported that in the Bottom of the Northern Bay there is a Streight, they can easily discover Land on the other Side: They had never gone to the End of that Streight. They say there is Ice there all the Year, which is drove by the Wind, sometimes one Way sometimes another.

The *Indians*, who are called *Northern Indians*, having their Habitations to North-west of *Churchill*, mention a Sea to the Westward of them, and which is from *Churchill* Factory in *Hudson's Bay* twenty-five Days Journey, not a direct Course, but from the round they are obliged to take. They speak of the *Eskimaux Indians* to Eastward of them, but never give an Account of any other Nations to Northward or Westward of them. Mr. *Scroggs*, who was sent out by the *Hudson's Bay* Company in 1722, had two *Northern Indians*, whom he carried with him, when he was in about Lat. 62. knew the Country very well, and had a great Desire to go home, saying they were but two or three Days Journey from their Family. And the *Northern Indians* who were with Captain *Middleton*, were desirous of his going near the Shore, between Lat. 62 Deg. and 64. In Lat. 63° and 14', Captain *Middleton* put two of the *Indians* ashore, who were desirous of returning to their own Country. And the Author saw an *Indian*, whose Daughter had married a *Northern Indian* and been home with her, direct his own Son to sketch out on a Board with a burnt Stick, the Coast of that Sea, which his Son did, and the Father afterwards took and corrected it where he said the Son had mistook.

Governor *Dobbs*, in the Account mentioned P. 45, mentions, ' that  
' *Joseph le France* was acquainted with an *Indian*, who lived at some  
' Distance from *Nelson River* in *Hudson's Bay*, who, about 15 Years be-  
' fore that Time, went to War against a Nation living Northward on  
' the Western Ocean of *America*. When they went they carried their  
' Families with them, and hunted and fished from Place to Place for  
' two Winters and one Summer, having left their Country in Autumn,  
' and in *April* following came to the Sea Side, on the Western Coast,  
' where

where they immediately made their Canoes. At some little Distance they saw an Island, which was about a League and a Half long when the Tide was out, or Water fell, they had no Water betwixt them and the Island, but when it rose it covered all the Passage betwixt them and the Island, as high up as the Woods upon the Shore. There they left their Wives and Children, and old Men, to conduct them home and provide them with Provisions, by hunting and shooting for them on the Road; and he, with thirty Warriors, went in Quest of their Enemies the *Tete Plat*. After they parted with their Families they came to a Streight, which they passed in their Canoes. The Sea Coast lay almost East and West; for he said the Sun rose upon his Right Hand, and at Noon it was almost behind him as he passed the Streight, and always set in the Sea. After passing the Streight they coasted along the Shore three Months, going into the Country or Woods as they went along to hunt for Provisions. He said they saw a great many large black Fish spouting up Water in the Sea. After they had coasted for near three Months, they saw the Footsteps of some Men on the Sand; then judged they were near their Enemies, quitted their Canoes, went five Days through the Woods to the Banks of a River, found their Enemy's Town, made an Attack, the Enemy rallied and put them to flight.' Then proceeds, 'upon which they fled to the Woods, and from thence made their Escape to their Canoes before their Enemies overtook them, and after a great deal of Fatigue got to the Streight; and, after getting over, they all died one after the other, except this old Man, of Fatigue and Famine, leaving him alone to travel to his own Country, which took him up about a Year's Time.' When he reached the River *Sakie* he met his Friends again, who relieved him.

The *Indians* that this antient *Indian* went to War against, (and this *Indian* was living at *York Fort* in *Hudson's Bay* in 1746) are mentioned to be the *Tete Plat*, or *Plascotez de Chieus*. The Part which they inhabit is variously laid down by the Geographers; by some in Lat. 67, Long. 265 East from *Ferro*, which is the extreme Longitude that their Country is laid down in. *Monf. de Lisle* and others place them in Lat. 63, and Long. 280 East from *Ferro*, so their true Situation is uncertain. Yet it is apparent that they do not live near to or on the Coast of the *South Sea*, or *Western Ocean*. For what *Joseph le France* in this Account, and so of all *Indians*, meant

meant by the Word Sea is any Mass or Collection of Salt Waters which have a Tide. P. 38, in the same Work, giving an Account of the *Indians* passing down to *York Fort*. ‘ The River *de Terre Rouge*, and from that Place they descend gradually to the Sea.’ By which *Joseph le France* means *Hudson’s Bay*. Governor *Dobbs* mentioning the Western Ocean of *America* is a Mistake, which he was led into as having a Consistency with the System which he had adopted. These Warriors left their own Country in Autumn, are said to have lived near *Port Nelson* or *York Fort*, and were at the Sea Side in *April*. Their not being sooner is not to be attributed to the Length of the Journey but to the Season of the Year. The old *Indian* was a Year returning to his own Country; but he was fatigued and almost famished, so labouring under a great Debility, and had his Food to seek in whatever Manner he could procure it. The Winter also came on soon after his return from the Enemy. They were on the Western Side of the Land, which separates *Hudson’s Bay* from that Sea, where they saw so great a Tide. Afterwards passed a Streight, which Streight lay North and South. The Sea they came from and the Sea they passed into after such Streight, laid East and West. They continually kept the Western Shore, as that was the Side on which their Enemy lived; and though they were so long as three Months in their Passage, they were obliged to go every Day ashore to hunt, being thirty in Company, required a pretty considerable Subsistence. Their Canoes can bear no Surge or Wave when the Wind blows, therefore are obliged to keep close to the Shore, and must go to the Bottom of each Bay.

This Account agrees both with that of *de Fonte* and *de Fuca*. The Sea they embarked on was that at the Back of *Hudson’s Bay*, and the Streight might be formed by some Island, or both the Shores approach each other, tho’ the Account is not sufficiently intelligible to make any Description of it in the Map. *De Fuca* says the Streight grew wider when he entered such Sea, which seems to imply it had been narrow. And the *Indians*, as before-mentioned, said there was a Streight, and they can perceive the Land on the other Side. *De Fuca* also mentions he went ashore, and found the Land fruitful, and rich of Gold and Silver and Pearls, and other Things, like *Nova Hispania*. Which shews it was a mixed Country; for a fruitful Country and a Produce of Gold and Silver is not a

where they immediately made their Canoes. At some little Distance they saw an Island, which was about a League and a Half long when the Tide was out, or Water fell, they had no Water betwixt them and the Island, but when it rose it covered all the Passage betwixt them and the Island, as high up as the Woods upon the Shore. There they left their Wives and Children, and old Men, to conduct them home and provide them with Provisions, by hunting and shooting for them on the Road; and he, with thirty Warriors, went in Quest of their Enemies the *Tete Plat*. After they parted with their Families they came to a Streight, which they passed in their Canoes. The Sea Coast lay almost East and West; for he said the Sun rose upon his Right Hand, and at Noon it was almost behind him as he passed the Streight, and always set in the Sea. After passing the Streight they coasted along the Shore three Months, going into the Country or Woods as they went along to hunt for Provisions. He said they saw a great many large black Fish spouting up Water in the Sea. After they had coasted for near three Months, they saw the Footsteps of some Men on the Sand; then judged they were near their Enemies, quitted their Canoes, went five Days through the Woods to the Banks of a River, found their Enemy's Town, made an Attack, the Enemy rallied and put them to flight.' Then proceeds, 'upon which they fled to the Woods, and from thence made their Escape to their Canoes before their Enemies overtook them, and after a great deal of Fatigue got to the Streight; and, after getting over, they all died one after the other, except this old Man, of Fatigue and Famine, leaving him alone to travel to his own Country, which took him up about a Year's Time.' When he reached the River *Sakie* he met his Friends again, who relieved him.

The *Indians* that this antient *Indian* went to War against, (and this *Indian* was living at *York Fort* in *Hudson's Bay* in 1746) are mentioned to be the *Tete Plat*, or *Plascotez de Chieus*. The Part which they inhabit is variously laid down by the Geographers; by some in Lat. 67, Long. 265 East from *Ferro*, which is the extreme Longitude that their Country is laid down in. *Monf. de Lisle* and others place them in Lat. 63, and Long. 280 East from *Ferro*, so their true Situation is uncertain. Yet it is apparent that they do not live near to or on the Coast of the *South Sea*, or Western Ocean. For what *Joseph le France* in this Account, and so of all *Indians*, meant



meant by the Word Sea is any Mass or Collection of Salt Waters which have a Tide. P. 38, in the same Work, giving an Account of the *Indians* passing down to *York Fort*. ‘ The River *de Terre Rouge*, and from that Place they descend gradually to the Sea.’ By which *Joseph le France* means *Hudson’s Bay*. Governor *Dobbs* mentioning the Western Ocean of *America* is a Mistake, which he was led into as having a Consistency with the System which he had adopted. These Warriors left their own Country in Autumn, are said to have lived near *Port Nelson* or *York Fort*, and were at the Sea Side in *April*. Their not being sooner is not to be attributed to the Length of the Journey but to the Season of the Year. The old *Indian* was a Year returning to his own Country; but he was fatigued and almost famished, so labouring under a great Debility, and had his Food to seek in whatever Manner he could procure it. The Winter also came on soon after his return from the Enemy. They were on the Western Side of the Land, which separates *Hudson’s Bay* from that Sea, where they saw so great a Tide. Afterwards passed a Streight, which Streight lay North and South. The Sea they came from and the Sea they passed into after such Streight, laid East and West. They continually kept the Western Shore, as that was the Side on which their Enemy lived; and though they were so long as three Months in their Passage, they were obliged to go every Day ashore to hunt, being thirty in Company, required a pretty considerable Subsistence. Their Canoes can bear no Surge or Wave when the Wind blows, therefore are obliged to keep close to the Shore, and must go to the Bottom of each Bay.

This Account agrees both with that of *de Fonte* and *de Fuca*. The Sea they embarked on was that at the Back of *Hudson’s Bay*, and the Streight might be formed by some Island, or both the Shores approach each other, tho’ the Account is not sufficiently intelligible to make any Description of it in the Map. *De Fuca* says the Streight grew wider when he entered such Sea, which seems to imply it had been narrow. And the *Indians*, as before-mentioned, said there was a Streight, and they can perceive the Land on the other Side. *De Fuca* also mentions he went ashore, and found the Land fruitful, and rich of Gold and Silver and Pearls, and other Things, like *Nova Hispania*. Which shews it was a mixed Country; for a fruitful Country and a Produce of Gold and Silver is not a

Description compatible with one and the same Part. The one we may suppose the Description of the Parts nearer the Ocean, the other of the Parts where the *Tete Plat* live : But the old *Indian* seems also to make a Distinction ; for he says they went to hunt in the Country and the Woods. When they had passed the Streight, they came into the broader Part of the Streight of *Anian*, which appeared to them to be a Sea. As to the Place of their Imbarkation, they would be directed by where they could procure Birch to make their Canoes.

The true Situation of the Part they went to, nor where they embarked is not to be determined with any Certainty ; but 'it doth not carry the least Probability that they went to War with a People more than a thousand Miles distant. It is scarce probable they had ever heard the Name of the Inhabitants of those Parts, much more so acquainted with their Situation as to be able to form a Plan of going to conquer them. There must have been some particular Cause for their going to War with a People so far off ; what that was it would be difficult to imagine ; if it was only to shew their Prowess, they must have had Enemies nearer home, against whom there was a greater Probability of succeeding. Neither could it be at that Distance, as they had one continued Scene of Fatigue until they reached the Streights ; their Hearts broken by Reason of the Disappointment, the Heat of Summer, no venturing ashore but for a very short Time, either for Food or Refreshment, as they expected the Conquerors to follow them with Canoes, it would have been impossible for them to have reached the Streight. If they had a hundred Leagues a direct Course until they attained the Place of their Imbarkation, and by going round the Bays, might be near twice that Distance, the Current also against them, it would be sufficient, stout young Fellows, and full of Blood as they were, for what they underwent to be fatal to them. It is evident the Streight was not far from where they embarked, and the Relation seems to express it so, as they had such a Fatigue in attaining to it. Allowing the *Tete Plat* to be in Long. 108 Degrees from *London*, and the true Course was W. S. W. or E. N. E. on their return, with a Distance of a hundred Leagues, they would alter their Latitude 114 Miles, and make 277 Miles Departure, which, with 27 Miles to a Degree, would make the Place of their Imbarkation to be in Longitude 98 from *London*, about the Longitude of *Ronquillo*. As to the

2

Latitude

Latitude where the *Tete Plat Indians* live, and as to the Longitude it is but conjecture; there is such a Discordancy and Contradiction in the Maps, there is such Uncertainty, that the North-west and West Parts beyond *Hudson's Bay* in the Latitude of *Churchill*, seem to be entirely unknown. But this is to be observed, and which has been my Direction in these Observations, the *Northern Indians* and the *Hine Indians* about the Factory of *York Fort*, mention these *Tete Plat Indians*, and speak of them as their Enemies, therefore they cannot be at so great a Distance as the Western Ocean, neither further than where I have supposed their Country to be. For as the Time the *Indians* were going there three Months, that is not to be considered so much with respect to the Distance, as they would choose a proper Season, when there were the fewest *Indians* in the Towns, and were mostly engaged abroad in their Summer hunting. Perhaps there are no People who plan better in the Partizan Way, and execute with more Success. They fix the Time they intend to make their Attack before they set out, then proceed easily and gradually towards their Enemy's Country, allowing a Sufficiency of Time in which they may recover any Accident by which they might be delayed, as unseasonable Weather, Difficulty and Disappointments as to procuring Subsistence, or any Indisposition, that they go to Action in their full Strength and Vigour; as an *Indian* who conducts an Expedition would be as much contemned for Want of Prudence, on his Return to the Towns, as he would for his Want of Conduct in leading his People to an Attack, and when the Enemy was too powerful not bringing them off without the Loss of a Scalp. In either of which Cases the young People, who observe freely the most exact Discipline, and implicitly obey what he orders, would not go any more to War with him.

Which Way the *Boston Ship* made this Passage is uncertain. *Gibbons* was acquainted with *Bylot*, was Shipmate with him in *Sir Thomas Button's* Voyage. *Bylot* was also with *Gibbons* the Time he lost his Season, by being detained in the Ice. *Bylot* made an Expedition for Discovery of a Passage in the Year 1615, on *Sir Thomas Button* having at a Trial of a Tide off the Island of *Nottingham*, in *Hudson's* Streights, found it came from the North-west, and to be from an Opening at the Back of *Cary's Swans-nest*, this Tide he went in Pursuit of; and was as far up as Lat. 65 Deg. 26 Min. then supposed where he was was nothing but a Bay,

R

but

but could not (he had gone up the East) return down the West Shore. Whether *Gibbons* took his Information from *Bylot*, and pursued his Plan, is uncertain, and found his Way round the Head of *Repulse* Bay. He was also acquainted with what *Fox* had done, who went into Lat. 66 Deg. 5 Min. so further than *Bylot*, who did not return down the Western Shore; but his People being indisposed, and not finding a North-west Tide, he hastened home. These Parts, therefore, were not properly searched, the Conclusion drawn for there not being a Passage there, being that the Tide came from the Eastward.

Or whether *Gibbons* went through *Hudson's* Bay is equally uncertain. The undiscovered Parts of which Bay, or the Openings that were not determined in the Expedition in the Year 1747, are in a Map hereto annexed. But the Termination of *Chesterfield's* or *Bowden's* Inlet hath been since searched by the Direction of the *Hudson's* Bay Company, and a Plan made of it, which I have not seen. Their Design was to go as far up such Inlet until it terminated, or there was a Passage into another Water. But as it is terminated by Land, and if there is no Inlet or Opening left on the North or South Shore unsearched, or a Survey taken from the Heights, by which they could be satisfied there was no Communication with any other Waters by which there could be a Passage, it is to be concluded that *Chesterfield* Inlet is no Streight or Passage as was expected, and it appeared to be as far as the *Californias* Boat went up, according to the Report made at that Time. The People who had been in the Boat belonging to the *California*, when the Ship was going up *Wager* Bay, where, from the Depth of the Water, the Breadth between both Shores, the high mountainous Land, there was great Reason to believe there was a Streight or Passage: Those People declared, if there was a Streight they were assured that *Chesterfield* Inlet was a Streight also.

There remains then to be searched for the Discovery of a Passage, the Opening called *Pistol Bay*, in *Hudson's* Bay. That Part which *Bylot* and *Fox* left undetermined, along the Coast to Southward of *Baffins* Bay called *Cumberland* Isles, which entirely consists of large Inlets and broken Lands. We may be too premature in our Conclusions as to the Impracticability of such a Passage from the high Latitude and the Shortness



By Cap<sup>t</sup> Smith in  
1746 & 1747.





ness of the Season, as we have the Instance of the *Boston* Ship, which was so far advanced in the Sea to Westward of *Hudson's Bay* in the Month of *August*; and some Time would be taken up in finding out the Way. The strong Tides that set in, and the Current when to Westward, which there is apparently in the other Sea, may give an Expedition that may compensate against the Shortness of the Season. It is but a short Time that would be required to pass that Part of the Passage which lies in those high Latitudes, as the Course would be soon altered to the Southward.

*Seyxas y Lovera*, in his *Theatro Naval Hydrographico*, in the seventh Chapter, P. 426, says, ' North-east of *America* there is the Coast of ' *Greenland*, from sixty to sixty-eight Degrees, where there is to the East ' the Entrance of the Streight of *Frobisher*. North-west in the different ' Islands which compose the Northern Parts of *America*, there is the ' Entrance of the Streight of *Hudson*, where the *North Sea* communi- ' cates with the *South Sea*, passing out of the Entrance of the Streight ' of *Anian*, which runs North-east and South-west to the Northward of ' the Island of *California*, which Streight is hid by great Gulphs on ' the Part that is North of *America*, which contain such great Islands, ' as *Cumberland* (or *Estoliland*) that are more than one hundred Leagues ' in Length from North-east to South-west, and their Extremity from ' East to West more than seventy Leagues.'—Page 44. ' Some hold it ' for certain that you can sail from *Spain* to *China* through those Streights, ' or to *Japan*, or to the Lands of *Eso*, in three Months. As says also ' Doctor *Pedro de Syria*; but it is the Opinion of *D. T. V. Y.* Author of ' the History of the *Imperial States* of the World, that he holds it for ' uncertain whether there is such Streight by which you can pass from ' the *North* to the *South Sea*.—P. 45. There were some of the Subjects ' of the King of *France*, who offered themselves, if they could get his ' Majesty's Licence, to perform that Voyage in four Months; entering ' the *Canal de Hudson* from out of the Ocean, with a Course North-west ' or West North-west, taking always a Sight of the Coast at Noon, they ' should attain to the Height of the *Arctic Circle*, or one Degree more, ' as in making that Voyage they will be favoured in that Part by the ' Currents and Winds from the East and South-east, and afterwards in



‘ their Passage by the Streight of *Anian*, the Winds and Currents would  
 ‘ be from the North.—It is said that some Strangers (on what Occa-  
 ‘ sion is not said) have gone that Rout; and that there is in the Ar-  
 ‘ chieves of the Admiralty of *Lisbon*, and of the *Contratacion* at *Seville*, a  
 ‘ Copy of such Rout; what I here observe is the same with what *Don*  
 ‘ *Francisco de San Millan* observes, from which or from the Copy of  
 ‘ which Rout to be seen in various Languages, or the Disposition of the  
 ‘ said Streights, he holds it for certain that there is such a Course, and  
 ‘ relates, That a *Hollander*, on the Evidence of a *Spaniard* who was  
 ‘ aboard his Ship, from the North of *California*, forced by the Winds  
 ‘ from South-west, attained to sixty-six Degrees North-east, after-  
 ‘ wards took a Course East, and East South-east, came into fifty-eight  
 ‘ Degrees, when he entered the *North Sea* to Northward of *Terra Nova*,  
 ‘ from thence to *Scotland*, and from *Scotland* to *Lisbon*, in less than three  
 ‘ Months from the Port of *Natividad* to *Lisbon*, of which Voyage he  
 ‘ makes no Doubt.’ And *Seyxas* observes, he hath seen many other  
 Accounts of Voyages made from *Holland*, also from *England*, to the  
*South Sea* in three or four Months, which he much doubts, from the  
 Shortness of the Time; also as in the *Spanish* Historians they have an  
 Account of what passes in the several Parts of the *South Sea*, in *Cathay*,  
 and *China*, and no such Thing is to be found in the *Bibliotheca* of the  
 Licentiate *Antonio de Leon*, which sets forth all the Discoveries and  
 Voyages which have been made from any Region from the Year 1200  
 in *America*.

It is plain from the Account of *Seyxas*, he doth not determine abso-  
 lutely for a Passage, but that there is a Passage is his Opinion. His chief  
 Objection is to the Accounts from the Brevity of the Time in which the  
 Voyages were said to be performed, and there being no Account in a  
 careful Writer of the Discoveries made in those Parts. He doth not  
 confine the Passage to *Hudson’s Bay*, as I understand him, but to the  
 Streight and the other Openings to Northward through *Cumberland Isles*,  
 and that they go up into as high a Latitude as the *Arctic Circle*. Which  
 is agreeable to *Acosta’s* Account, and gives a further Explanation to his  
 Meaning than I have already done. As to which Isles, and to the North-  
 ward and Eastward of *Cary’s Swans-nest*, it is apparent, from the Peru-  
 sal

fal of the Voyages, there hath been no certain Account on a compleat Discovery as to those Parts. What he says as to the Voyage of the *Hollander*, it must be observed it was while *Holland* was under the *Spanish* Government in the Reign of *Philip* the Second, and seems to be the same Voyage, of which Mention hath been made that an Account was found amongst the Papers of that Prince.

It hath been shewn to have been the constant Opinion of there being a North-west Passage, from the Time soon after which the *South Sea* was discovered near the Western Part of *America*, and that this Opinion was adopted by the greatest Men not only in the Time they lived, but whose Eminence and great Abilities are revered by the present Age. That there is a Sea to Westward of *Hudson's Bay*, there hath been given the concurrent Testimony of *Indians*; and of Navigators and *Indians* that there is a Streight which unites such Sea with the Western Ocean. The Voyage which lead us into these Considerations, hath so many Circumstances relating to it, which, now they have been considered, shew the greatest Probability of its being authentick; which carry with them as much the Evidence of a Fact, afford as great a Degree of Credibility as we have for any Transaction done a long Time since, which hath not been of a publick Nature and transacted in the Face of the World, so as to fall under the Notice of every one, though under the Disadvantage that the Intent on one Part must have been to have it concealed and buried in Oblivion. Transacted also by Persons in a private Part of the World, who only spoke of it amongst their Friends at home, being themselves Strangers to what they had effected, and made little Account of their Voyage. Besides the Chagrin of their Disappointment, and the illnatured Reflections it might subject them to, they might think it also best not to communicate it to the Publick, as it might encourage others to the like Undertaking, and so they fall into the Hands of the *Spaniards*, not only at the Hazard of their Ship, but their Lives, or at least subject them to many Hardships such as they had sustained to no Purpose. Therefore they thought proper to say little about their Discovery, as it might only be a Means of entrapping some brave Adventurers, who might be animated by their Example to a like Undertaking. These would be and were, by its being so little published on their Parts,

and

(and no Accounts of it in *England*, which shews their Friends were under an Injunction not to make it publick) the Resolutions of such sensible and sagacious Men as *Gibbons* and *Shapley* were agreeable to which they acted. All which Circumstances considered, what Degree of Evidence can be required more than hath been given to authenticate this Account of *de Fonte*?

Those who argue against a North-west Passage have no better Foundation for their Arguments, Than that there is no Tide from Westward. Which is arguing only for the Truth of a System, and hath nothing to do with the Reality of a Passage, and in all Probability hath been the principal Occasion that a Passage hath not been compleated: For a different Course of the Land, and no Tide from Westward, concluded any further Searches in such Part, but on a due Survey made of the Map, as the Tide will enter up the Streight of *de Fuca*, and probably other contiguous Entrances which are not yet known, besides the North-east Branch of the *South Sea*, which we suppose to join with such Streight; the Tide would fill that Sea on the Back of *Hudson's Bay*, and the Openings but be checked to the Northward by the Current; and may be hindered from coming into *Hudson's Bay* through the Inlet from Causes not known, or there being great Indraughts on the opposite Shore, which may take off the Force of the Tide, and cause it to come but a small Way up such Inlet. There is Reason to believe the proper Passage is up the Streight of *de Fuca*, therefore that is the proper Streight of *Anian*, as *de Fonte* proceeded no further than *Los Reyes*, and declared there was no North-west Passage; but the North-east Part of the *South Sea* hath a Communication, as is expressed in the Map, in describing which a Certainty cannot be expected, or an Exactness but what may be contradicted if a Discovery be made. The Design of the Map, besides what relates to the Expedition of *de Fonte*, is to shew there is a Streight, called the Streight of *de Fuca*. A Sea at the Head of that Streight, at the Back of *Hudson's Bay*, from which Sea there is a Passage either by an Inlet into *Hudson's Bay*, or by a Streight at the Head of *Repulse Bay*, and so to Northward of *Hudson's Bay*; from which Streight there is a Passage into the *North Sea*, either to Eastward of the Land of *Cary's Swans-nest* into *Hudson's Streight*, or by *Cumberland Isles*, and expressed

pressed in the Map in the Manner that the respective Accounts represent, according to our Understanding of them, with a Submission to Correction and superior Judgment. But an absolute Contradiction without invalidating the Accounts on which such Map is constructed, or to say there is no North-west Passage, which it is impossible should be determined until a Search is made in the Parts which remain to be searched, are no Objections, are only Opinions, without any Authority to support them, which Time must rectify.

To make an Expedition to discover whether there is a Passage by those Parts which remain unsearched, purposely from *England*, is what I think an honest, disinterested, or impartial Person cannot recommend, as such Expeditions might be repeated with great Expence, and the Event uncertain. The Government gave their Assistance, and the Generosity of the Merchants hath been sufficiently experienced, both in *England* and *America*: Therefore it becomes every one whose Intention it is solely that such a beneficial Service should be done to avoid proposing what might, in the Consequence, be an unnecessary Expence to Government, and abuse the Generosity of the Merchants.

The Ships which went on these Expeditions, after they left the *Orkneys*, had no Place to put into, neither could they there Wood or Water, or conveniently repair a Damage. If they met with a Delay in passing *Hudson's* Streights, they were obliged, from the small Part of the Season that was remaining, to go to the *Hudson's* Bay Factories to winter; that they might have the more Time the next Year; were obliged to go to the Factories earlier than they were necessitated on Account of the Weather, in order to get their Ships laid up, and every other Convenience for wintering prepared before that the Winter set in. The *Hudson's* Bay Company, jealous of a Design to interfere with their Trade, probably their Fears not ill grounded, the Consequence was, there was no Cordiality between the Factors and the Captains. The Ships People, by wintering, suffered in their Health, great Wages going on, a Consumption of Provisions, a Spirit of Discontent and Opposition amongst the inferior Officers, which obstructed the Success of the next Summer. To obviate all which in any future Proceedings, a Discovery was undertaken on the Coast of *Labrador*, to find Harbours on that Coast which Ships could repair to if necessary on their Voyage out, or to repair to on their return,

return, which they could be at sooner than at the Factories, stay longer on Discovery, and return the same Year to *England*. How well this Attempt answered the Design, may be collected from the Extract from a Journal of a Voyage hereunto annexed, performed in the Year 1753, giving an Account of the Coast of *Labrador*. As what is now to be done in the Discovery of a Passage in *Hudson's Bay* may be effected in a Summer, and if there is the desired Success, an Inlet found by which there is a Passage into the Sea adjacent out of that Bay, the Vessel which makes such Discovery, and all Ships at their return by such Inlet, will have no Occasion to go to the Southern Part of the Bay, it will be out of their Course, but proceed through the Streights to *Labrador*, there Wood and Water, get fresh Fish, and other Refreshments; can repair any Damage either as to their Masts, or their Hull, and return the same Year to *England* by the common Tract of the *Newfoundland* Ships, and not to go to the *Orkneys*.

That there was a good fishing Bank, a Coast convenient for carrying on a Fishery, a Fur Trade, also for Whalebone and Oil with the *Eskimaux* Indians, was a Discovery the Consequence of that Attempt from *America*. To take the Benefit of which Discovery seems now to be the Intention of the Publick. And a Survey of such Coast being ordered to be made by the Government, if such Survey is extended so far as to those Parts, in which as already mentioned such Passage must be, and without it is so far extended, the Design of attaining a true Geographical Account of the Northern Coasts of *America* would be incomplete. By this Means it must be known whether there is such a Passage, the Probability of which is unquestionable. Also by such Survey a better Account will be got which Way the Whales take their Courses, and consequently where it is best to go in Pursuit of them. Also as to those *Eskimaux* who frequent to Northward of *Hudson's* Streights, where they retire to, and a proper Place be found to keep a Fair with them. As these *Eskimaux* as well as those on *Greenland* Side, who have not come into those Parts any long Duration of Time, being the same Kind of *Indians* with those in the *South Sea*, and as they transport themselves and Families from one Part to another by Water, it seems highly probable that it is by such a Passage or Streight that they have got so far to Eastward. This Discovery of a  
Passage

Passage can be made without any additional Expence, wove in with other Services, as was in the Discoveries which were ordered to be made by the King of *Spain* on the Coasts of *California*. The Propriety of a Vessel to make such a Survey, and the Abilities and Fidelity of the Persons will be undoubtedly taken Care for. The Run from *Labrador*, let it be from any Harbour, will be but small to any where, where it is necessary to make the Survey. The Persons sent will go fresh out of Harbour, whereas, with a Run from the *Orkneys*, the People are fatigued; will now be refreshed as if they had not come from *Europe*. Will be out from such Harbour but a few Weeks, in a fine Season of the Year, no Way debilitated by the Scurvy, and in a few Summers will be enabled to compleat their Survey of that Coast; using such an Assiduity as they proceed as not to leave any Part on Supposition or Trust, but being assured where any Inlet or Opening determines. A Person who understands *Eskimaux*, and one or more *Eskimaux* to be procured, would be of Service as Pilots, and to give an Account of the adjacent Country. And there is no Vessel (it is mentioned as perhaps it is not so very well known) so proper and serviceable for this long-shore Work as a Marble-head Schooner, about sixty Tons, fortified as to the Ice, and would be at all Times a useful Tender, and a proper Boat if necessary to be left at the *Labrador*. What would give due Force to such Expeditions, would be the Commodore of the Man of War being so near, under whose Eye the Whole would be done, who would direct their fitting out, receive their Report on their return, order a Review if necessary, and be the Occasion of that due Subordination and Obedience both of Officers and Men, which it is often very difficult to effect on such Voyages. Merit will then be distinguished, and the Credulity of the Persons at home will not be imposed on, and no Discouragement of those who distinguish themselves in the Execution of such laudable Attempts. Such a Passage being discovered, and the Sea entered to Westward of *Hudson's Bay*, the Manner of proceeding afterwards must be left to superior Judgment.



---

# A P P E N D I X.

---

A N

## A C C O U N T

Of Part of the Coast and Inland Part of

## T H E L A B R A D O R :

B E I N G

An E X T R A C T from a Journal of a Voyage made  
from *Philadelphia* in 1753.

THE Coast of *Labrador* to Northward of the Latitude of 57 Deg. 30 Min. is represented by Captain *Benjamin Gillam* (an Extract of whose Journal the Author had) as a perilous Coast, and without any Inlets ; therefore the Design was to fall in with the Land to Southward of that Latitude, which was attempted *August* the 2d; a thick Fog, but expected when more in with the Land to have clear Weather. They saw Ice at times the whole Day, and in the Evening found themselves imbayed in a Body of Ice, and plainly perceiving Points of Rocks amongst the Ice, stood out again during the whole Night for a clear Sea, which they fortunately obtained the next Morning.

It was then proposed to stand yet more Southward, to make the Land in Latitude 56°, and search the Inlet of *Davis*. From the 3d to the 9th had various Weather, the Air temperate, Calms and light Winds, thick Fogs for some Days, the latter Part of the Time haizy, with Rain, which was succeeded the 10th of *August* with a hard Gale of Wind that



moderated on the 11th, and clear Weather: Saw Rockweed, some Kelp, Land Birds, a Number of large Islands of Ice, but no flat Ice; concluded in the Afternoon that they saw the Looming of the Land in Lat. 56 Deg. 2 Min. Long. 56 Deg. 42 Min. at Eight at Night had Soundings 95 Fathom, at Ten at Night 80 Fathom.

*August* the 12th, fine pleasant Weather; at Eight o'Clock had 40 Fathom Soundings, and at Ten made the Land, bearing W. by S. ten Leagues. Many Islands of Ice, but the Wind contrary for *Davis's* Inlet, stood towards another Opening which promised a good Harbour; but not being able to attain it before Night, stood on and off until the next Morning, fine pleasant Weather; and *August* the 13th, by Four in the Morning, were in with the Land. A Whale-boat, with proper Hands, was sent to sound a-head, and find a Harbour. Soon after a Cry was heard from an Island to Northward; there appeared to be five Persons. Some Rings, Knives, Scissors, and Iron Hoop, being taken by the People into the Boat, after rowing about a League they entered into a small Harbour, near the Place where the five Persons were first seen, but who had retired. Entering the Harbour they saw Shallops built after the *Newfoundland* Manner, at Anchor, with Buoys and Cables, a Mast, a square Yard athwart, with a Sail bent, a Tilt made of Seal Skins abaft. These Boats were tarred, that Summer's Work. Upon the Sight of these Boats a Doubt arose whether they were *Indians* whom they had seen, or some unfortunate Shipwrecked People.

When the Boat got further into the Harbour two *Eskimaux Indians* came off, the one a Man in Years, the other a young Man. The elder Man had a small black Beard. The elder Man being presented with a Ring, immediately put it on his Finger; the young Man did the same when one was presented him. Both declined accepting Pieces of Iron Hoop, a very agreeable Present to the *Eskimaux* on the Western Side *Hudson's* Bay. They knew what Fire-arms were, which they saw in the Boat: Also asked for some Pork, which they saw, and had been taken into the Boat for Fear the Schooner and the Boat should be separated; and, on the Boatsmen not having a Knife immediately ready, they produced a Knife apiece; and the elder Man used the Word *Capitaine* in his Address; had a Complaisance in his Behaviour. From these Circumstances

cumstances it was plain they carried on a Trade with the *French*; tho' the latest *French* Authors represented them as a savage People, who would never have any Commerce with them. And a Motive for this Undertaking was from an Opinion, that no Trade had been carried on in these Parts, either by *Europeans* or *Americans*, the printed Accounts and common Report both agreed in this. It was apparent to whom these Boats belonged; and there were more than twenty *Eskemaux* ashore, of various Sexes and Ages, who kept flaking of old Cloaths for Sale; and the elder Man pressed the People in the Boat very much to come ashore, also to bring the Schooner to an Anchor, which was standing on and off; but as the Day advanced, the Situation the Schooner was in, being many small Islands about, and a fine Opening which promised a good Harbour in the main Land, they declined the Invitation; and there was an *Eskemaux* ready with a large Coil of Whalebone, seemingly for the Boat to warp in to a small Cove and make fast with. These Civilities were acknowledged by a Present being sent to those ashore, and after shewing where they intended for, the Boat returned aboard the Schooner.

The People on board the Schooner, as they advanced towards the Inlet where they expected a Harbour, hoisted their Ensign, which was very large, and fired two Swivels by way of Salute; soon after the *Eskemauxs* displayed on the Rocks a large white Ensign, on a high Pole; and when there was Occasion to lower the Schooner's Colours, the *Eskemauxs* lowered theirs; the Schooner's Colours being again hoisted, they hoisted theirs; but a Squal of Sleet and Rain came on, which prevented their having a further Sight of each other. At Six in the Evening the Schooner was anchored in a convenient Harbour, a level Shore, with high rocky Land, bare in Spots, the other Parts covered with a good Herbage and large Groves of Trees, Firs, Spruce, and Pine. An Evening Gun was fired to give the Natives Notice where the Schooner was, and also a good Watch was set.

*August* the 14th, at Day, they fired a Swivel aboard the Schooner, and displayed their Colours as a Signal for Trade; and a Party went ashore to ascend the Heights. The largest Trees did not exceed ten Inches Diameter, and fifty Feet in Height; many Runs of excellent Water, Ponds in level Spots; the Country had an agreeable Aspect, a plentiful

plentiful Herbage, the Flowers were now blown, the Berries not ripened, and the *Angelica*, of which there was great Quantity, not seeded. They had a very laborious Walk before they attained the desired Summit; the Musquitoes very troublesome. Being on an extraordinary Eminence they saw the North and South Point of the main Land, or two Capes which form a Bay, the Northermost was computed to be something to the Northward of Latitude 56, and the Southermost in Latitude 55. The Shore high and bold, to Northward a Number of Reefs of Rocks lying out a great Way into the Sea, in the Southern Part of the Bay many Islands and two Inlets. Sixty Islands of Ice of large Dimensions in Sight. In the ascending this Height, saw many Moose Deer Paths, Tracts of other Animals; and in the Ponds Trouts of about ten Inches in Length. On the Shores few Fowl but Ducks, and a Plenty of Muscles. The Weather very warm and pleasant. The Schooner's People found a Barrel, a Hoghead Stave, and a Piece of hewed Wood, on which it was conjectured that this was no unfrequented Harbour.

The next Morning, the 15th of *August*, the Boat was sent to carry two Persons to the Head of the Harbour, that they might travel to a Mountain about ten Miles off, to take a View of the inland Part of the Country. When the Boat returned, the People brought Word they had seen the Ruins of a Timber House. The Boat was again manned to go and take a Survey of it; and it appeared to have been a House built for some Persons to winter in, of Logs joined together, part standing, with a Chimney of Brick and Stone entire. The House consisted of three Rooms, a Log Tent near, and a Pit dug in which they seemed to have buried their Beer. The Ground cleared at a Distance round: The Woods burnt, several Hogheads and Barrels, and seemingly a great Waste of Biscuit, Pork, Salt Fish, and other Provisions, which seemed as if those who had been here had retired with great Precipitation; neither had been long gone, as there were fresh Feet Marks on the Strand, and some Trees lately hewn. The Marks on the Cask shewed that the People were from *London*; and it was supposed that as the *Eskimaux* had not come to trade, there had been a Fray between the *Eskimaux* and these People; and when they considered the compleat Manner in which the Boats were equipped and rigged, doubted whether the *Eskimaux* had not overpowered them, and had some of the People with  
them.

them. The great Earnestness with which the elder of the *Eskemaux* made Signs for the People in the Boat to go ashore, seemed to be with a particular Design : Therefore it was thought prudent to be very careful in the Watch at Night, to strike the Bell every half Hour, to keep a continual Walk on Deck, and call *All is well*, that the *Eskemaux* might hear, if they should intend a Surprise, that the People aboard were on their Guard.

The Morning of the 16th they run up to the Head of the Harbour with the Schooner, to Wood and Water, there being Plenty of Wood ready cut, and a Place conveniently dammed up to confine a fine Stream of excellent Water which came from the Heighths. There was then found several Pieces of printed Books, in *German* and *English*, the *English Moravian Hymns*. Peas, Beans, Turnips, and Radishes planted, which seemed as if they would come to no great Perfection, and judged to have been sowed about three Weeks. The wooding and watering was finished by Ten at Night, but with no small Trouble on Account of the Musquetoos, though great Smoaks made to keep them off

The two Persons who had been sent to view the inland Country returned in the Morning, after having spent a rainy Night in the Woods ; gave an Account that they had been forced to go round several small Lakes, which made the Way longer than expected ; and the Mountain was very steep and rugged : Saw several large Spots of excellent Meadow : The Timber much the same as that on the Shores of the Harbour : That they saw two Inlets to Northward, extending a great Way into the Land : That it was only the Branch of an Inlet that the Vessel was at Anchor in ; but they saw the Termination of the Inlet to be in large Ponds.

The 17th of *August* the Schooner was to return to her first Anchorage, with an Intention to search the Inlets to Northward ; but the Wind proved contrary, and a hard Gale, though the Weather pleasant. The 18th the Wind moderated, and the Schooner returned to her former Anchorage ; but the Wind did not serve to quit the Harbour until the 19th in the Afternoon ; the Interval of Time had been filled up in brewing Spruce Beer, and doing other necessary Work with respect to the Sails

Sails and Rigging. At Six in the Evening was close in with the Island, where they had seen the *Eskemaux*, but now gone. It was not until the 21st, by reason of Calms and Currents, that they attained to the Inlet to Northward. Those who had been sent out with the Boat to sound a-head, had seen on the Shore an *Eskemaux* Encampment, from which they were but very lately retired, and brought from thence a Piece of a Jawbone of a Spermaceti Whale, which was cut with a Hatchet. It was plain from that the *Eskemaux* were supplied with Iron Tools : They also found a Piece of an Earthen Jar. They judged there had been about eleven Tents.

The 22d of *August*, in the Morning, the Ship's Company caught some Cod ; they were but small, but fine full Fish. The Whaleboat was sent up with some Hands, to sound and find a Harbour : And three Persons went on Shore to a high Summit, about four Miles off, to view the Country : Saw in their Way many Tracts of Deer, a deep Soil, good Grass, and met with several large level Spots, with Ponds of Water ; thick Groves of Timber, and a plentiful Herbage. The Country, from this Summit, appeared to consist of Ridges and Mountains ; and as the Weather changed from fine and pleasant, to thick and hazey, they saw the Clouds settle on several Ridges of the Mountains near them, as also on the Height where they were, and under them. And when they returned the People on board said they had had some smart Showers of Rain, which those who had been on the Height were not sensible of.

In the Afternoon they proceeded with the Schooner to a Harbour which those who had been sent out with the Whaleboat had discovered, an extraordinary fine Harbour ; and it may be here observed in general, that most of the Harbours are very fine ones. There are many of them, and not far the one from the other.

There were on the Shore, in many Places, the Remainder of *Eskemaux* Encampments, but some Time since they had been there. Timbers of Boats, on the Shores, which were much decayed, had laid long in the Weather ; in the Carpenter's Opinion the Boats they had belonged to must have been built fifteen or twenty Years, seemed to be the Timbers of such Boats as had been seen with the *Eskemaux*.

The

The succeeding Day there was such Weather as they could not proceed; the Day after, the 25th, run up the Inlet about eight Leagues from the Harbour, which was about eighteen Leagues from the Entrance of the Inlet. As they proceeded they found the Country more level, thick Woods, intermixed with Birch Trees, and both Shores afforded a pleasant Verdure. They could not proceed further with the Schooner, by Reason of Falls; which, being surveyed the next Day, might be passed with the Schooner, but with some Difficulty. Therefore early in the Morning of the 27th, at a proper Time of Tide, when the Falls were level, a Party went in a Whaleboat, with a small Boat in tow loaded with Provisions, Bedding, and a Sail for a Tent, to explore the Head of the Inlet. The furthest they could get with the Boat was about five Leagues, being intercepted by impassable Falls, about 300 Feet in Length, and forty Feet their perpendicular Height, though of gradual Descent. The Fall Rocks, but the Bank of the Northern Shore, which was steep, was a Kind of Marl, without any Mixture of Stone; and no frozen Earth here, or in any other Part, usual in *Hudson's Bay*, as was proved by repeated Experiments: Therefore it may be concluded that this is a more temperate Climate in Winter than in any Part about *Hudson's Bay*, in the same or lower Latitudes.

From the first Falls to the second there were large Levels along Shore, the Mountains at a considerable Distance within Land, especially those on the North Side. The Mountains and Shores thick clothed with Pine, Spruce, Birch, and Alder, much larger and of better Growth than those Trees nearer the Sea Coast; some Pines measured twenty-five Inches in Diameter. In a Pond, on the North Shore, saw two Beaver Houses, and there were Plenty of Beaver Marks, as Dams, Trees barked and felled by them. The Water was fresh between the first and second Falls. Poles of *Indian* Tents in many Places along Shore, Lodgments only for single Families, tied together with Strips of Deer Skin, and no Encampments after the *Eskimaux* Manner, shewed that a different *Indians* from the *Eskimaux* resorted into this Part. The whole Country had a pleasant Appearance; but as they came near to the upper Falls, the Verdure of the Woods, barren Points of Rocks that exalted themselves, terminating the View, the Disposition of the Woods which had all the Regularity of Art, joined to the Freedom of Nature, the Gloom

T

of

of the Evening, the slow steady Course of the Water, and the Echoes of the rumbling Fall, afforded such a Scene as affected even those that rowed; and they said, it was the pleasantest Place they had ever seen. On a level Point, beautifully green, situated at a small Distance from an Opening in the Woods, and in full View of and Hearing of the Falls, there were the Poles of an *Indian* Tent, which, from the Ashes scarce cold, a Breast-bone of a wild Goose, with some little Meat on it that had been broiled, Pieces of Birch Bark left, seemed to have been not long deserted, and the Situation was such as expressed the late Inhabitants to have the softest Sensations. In coming up the Inlet they had found where there had been a small Fire made, as supposed, to dress Victuals, but put out or covered with Turf, a usual Practice amongst Southern *Indians* to conceal the Smoke, when they suppose the Enemy is near. The Boats were securely harboured, a Tent erected, with a good Fire before it, and the People rested securely all Night.

The next Day, *August* the 28th, two Persons were detached to a Summit, in Appearance about twelve Miles off, others went and hung Strings of Beads, Combs, Knives, and other Peltry, on the Trees, some at a Mile, and others at a further Distance, from where they kept their Camp all Day, to invite the *Indians* to a Converse with them; but no *Indians* were seen, nor any Thing meddled with. Those who had walked to take the View from the Summit, saw the Water above the Falls extend a great Distance into the Country, but not the Termination of it, passing through Meadow Lands of large Dimensions, and by the Foot of small rising Land, they saw a large high Ridge of blue Mountains at a great Distance, running North and South, which was supposed to be the Bounds of the new discovered Sea in *Hudson's Bay*: Saw several other Ridges of Land, but seemingly more level than those to Seaward; passed over in travelling several Spots of excellent Soil, the Timber of good Size and Growth. There was a great Plenty of Grass and Herbage; walked a great Way in an *Indian* Path, and saw several marked Trees, as is practised amongst the Southern *Indians*. They returned in the Evening, much fatigued with the Heat of the Sun, and swelled with the Bites of Musquitoes, and a small black Fly, like those in *England* called a Midge. Those that staid at the Encampment were also much plagued with these Insects.

The

The Latitude of the upper Falls was 54 Deg. 48 Min. near the imaginary Line that bounded the *English* and *French* Limits in these Parts; and it being supposed that the two Inlets, seen from the Height above the Harbour where they first anchored, would terminate in the *French* Limits; they therefore had declined making any Search there, and proceeded to search the Inlet to Northward.

The next Morning they set out to return to the Schooner, with a Design to search the other Inlet to Northward, seen from the Mountain at the Back of the first Harbour, but not seen since by Reason of a high Ridge of Mountains, as it was supposed, that covered it. In the Night there had been a sharp Frost, and early in the Morning a thick Fog. About Ten in the Morning they were returned to the Schooner. Several of the People, contrary to the written Instructions which were left, had rambled from the Vessel, got on the Heights, rolled down the *Indian* Marks, which are Stones that they put up one on another on the Knolls and Summits of Hills, to direct them in their journeying; a Proceeding which was highly dissatisfactory to the Commander, considering the Disposition which it was found the Natives were in, and whom, with the greatest Industry, they could not get a Sight of. The People had shot some few Fowl, which were plentier in this Inlet than any where that they had seen, but very shy and wild. They failed that Afternoon to the Harbour which they were at when they first entered this Inlet.

*August* the 29th they failed out of this Inlet to go to the Northward, keeping within a Ledge of Islands, as they might pass no Part of the Coast unsearched. Met with some Difficulties amongst the Shoals and Rocks; but about Four in the Afternoon were clear of all, and plyed to Windward to enter the third or more Northern Inlet, which they had now open. Saw at the Head of a pretty deep Cove, on the South Side in that Inlet, a strong Smoke arise, and that immediately answered by a lesser Smoke on the Northern Side of the Inlet. The Smoke on the Northern Side the Inlet continued towering and freshening; on seeing which they immediately steered for the Cove, supposing the Smoke to be made by the Natives as a Signal for Trade; but were delayed entering by the Tide of Ebb. At Sunset were surprised with a Squall of



Wind, which came on in a Moment, and the Schooner in extreme Danger of being ashore on the Rocks. A hard Gale succeeded, but they fortunately attained a Harbour, which had been before discovered by the Boat, and rode secure.

The 31st of *August*, the Weather being moderate, two Persons went over the Heights to the Head of the Cove, in Pursuit of the Natives; and three Persons went in a Boat to the Head of the Cove, with some trading Goods, and to pass the two who walked, over the Water if it ran up into the Country, and the Natives should be on the opposite Shore; but after rowing up about two Leagues they found a Termination of the Water, landed and ascended the Heights, where they found a very large Plain, without Ponds, and a fine Soil, which they passed over and descended into a Valley, thick Groves, good Grass, and large Ponds. Here they met with a Bear; which one of the People firing too precipitately missed. Several Bears had been seen before, some Foxes, many Tracts of Wolves, both on the Shores and Inland, and in one Place Otter Paths.

Three of the People were sent to return with the Boat aboard, and two set out to go up a Mountain which promised a good Sight of the Country, and seemed possible that they might attain to the Summit of it, and return to the Schooner that Night; but were deceived by the Height of the Mountain as to the Distance they were from it. In the Ascent they found great Declivities and Hollows in the Sides of the Mountain, the Rocks rent in a most surprising Manner, having Rents or Fissures in them from thirty to seventy Feet in Depth; some tremendous to look down, and not above two or three Feet in Breadth. The Dogs that were with them would not, after looking down, jump over them, but howled and took a Sweep round. In the Levels and Hollows on the Side there lay great Heaps of fallen Rock. Some Stones or solid Pieces of ten or fifteen Tons Weight, besides innumerable lesser Pieces. And found a Patch of Snow in one of the Hollows, about forty Feet in Breadth, and fourteen Feet in perpendicular Height, frozen solid, and seemed of the same Consistence with the Islands of Ice. The Persons, though constantly labouring, did not attain to the Top of the Mountain until about Half an Hour before Sunset, where they found a thin  
Air,

Air, and a fresh sharp cold Wind; though below, and in their Ascent, they had experienced pleasant warm Weather, and little Wind. From the Mountain they perceived a Smoke, about ten Miles off more inland, the usual Practice of the *Indians* in the Evenings, when they form their Camps, to make a Fire to dress their Provisions, and to be by all Night; and it was then suspected that they were flying more inland, and that the Smokes seen the Night before were Signals from one Party to another to retire on seeing the Schooner, supposing us Enemies. It was too late that Night to return to the Head of the Cove, therefore encamped that Night on the Side of the Mountain in the Woods, near to a level Spot without the least Unevenness of above six Hundred Feet in Breadth, and three Hundred over, exactly resembling a Pavement without any Fissure or Opening in it. The next Day got to the Head of the Cove, near twelve Miles from the Mountain; on a Signal made the Boat fetched them aboard, where the People expressed in their Countenances a universal Joy at seeing their Commander safe returned, which was a great Satisfaction to him, as it was an Instance more sincerely expressed than by formal Words addressed to him, that they looked on their Security to depend on his Preservation. The Wind was contrary to their getting out of the Harbour that Afternoon; but the Boats were employed in seeking the best Channel for the Schooner to go out at.

The Morning of *September* the 2d, the Wind proved favourable, and that Evening they got a good Way up the third Inlet. When they were some Way up the Inlet, they discovered a Smoke upon an Island at the Entrance of the Inlet, and, when at Anchor, a Smoke also on the North Shore. Therefore by Day-light, *September* the 3d, the Time when Smokes are most discernable and looked out for by the *Indians*, a Person was sent to fire the Brush on an Eminence ashore, to answer that Smoke seen on the North Shore the Night before. Then the Schooner proceeded up the Inlet, and by Ten o'Clock was come to the Extremity of it, which terminated in a Bay of very deep Water, surrounded by very steep Mountains, with Groves of Trees on them; but they found a good Anchorage in a Cove, and an excellent Harbour. The Heights being ascended, it was perceived there was a narrow Streight out of this Inlet, which communicated with Ponds. And that there was a fourth Inletto  
Northward,

Northward, and which extended further to Westward than the Inlet which the Vessel was now in, and about four Miles off; beyond the Hills there appeared a towering Smoke, upon the Sight of which the Persons who went to take the View returned aboard to get some Provisions, and a Parcel of trading Goods, and set out again with an Intention to seek the Natives, and spend the Night amongst them. The Boat put them ashore where it was thought most convenient and nearest Place to the Smoke, but it proved otherwise; for after travelling about three Miles they fell in with a Chain of Ponds, which they were forced to go round. Hot sultry Weather, the Woods thick, without the least Breath of Wind, infinite Number of Musquitoes and Midges. But by being thus to go round the Ponds, had the Satisfaction of seeing several Beavers Dams made to keep out the Tide Waters. They saw a Continuance of the Smoke, and shaped a Course for it; but when on the Heights perceived that the Smoke was on an Island about two Miles off the Shore in the fourth Inlet, therefore returned to the Vessel that Night.

The 4th of *September*, in the Morning, they towed out of the Harbour they were in, the Wind soon after sprung up, and by Night they go out of the Inlet, and anchored amongst some Islands, just at the Entrance of the fourth Inlet.

The next Morning, *September* the 5th, entered the fourth Inlet; but being becalmed a small Time caught above fifty Cod, much such as they had before taken. By Twelve o'Clock were abreast of the Island where they they had seen the Smoke on the 3d, and which was four Leagues from the Entrance: Could perceive no Natives, but several Fires, and that there had been a great burning of the Brush; soon after saw a Snow lying at an Anchor, which hoisted *English* Colours, and fired a Gun. They hoisted the Colours aboard the Schooner, fired a Swivel, and bore away for the Snow. The Wind was fresh, and, as the Schooner was entering the Harbour, two People came running over the Rocks, hailed, but it could not be well understood what they said; but it was a friendly Precaution as to some Rocks which lay off there. The Snow's People then took to their Boat, and made a Trip to view the Schooner as she was coming to an Anchor, and then returned aboard. A Whale-boat

boat was hoisted out, and a Person sent in it to go aboard the Snow, and know where she was from, and to let the Captain know they would be glad to see him aboard the Schooner.

The Person sent, and Capt. *Elijah Goff* the Commander of the Snow, returned aboard in a short Time; and the Particulars of what the Captain related were, That the Snow was fitted out by Mr. *Nesbit*, a Merchant in *London*: That he, the present Captain, had been the Year before Mate of the same Vessel on this Coast: That she was then fitted out by *Bell, Nesbit* and Company; the intended Voyage kept a great Secret. They had, the Year before as a Captain, a *Dane* who had used the *Greenland* Trade, and could talk the *Eskimaux* Language. That the Snow had been at *Newfoundland*, and afterwards came on the *Labrador* Coast; but being Strangers to the Coast, and the Captain very obstinate, the Vessel was several Times in Danger, which raised a Mutiny amongst the People, who had formed a Resolution of seizing the Ship, and bearing away for *Newfoundland*; which Mutiny was appeased, and the People consented to go to the *Labrador*, where they harboured July the 20th, in the same Harbour which the Schooner first entered this Year. They brought with them four of the *Unitas Fratrum*, or *Moravian* Brethren, who were to remain during the Winter, to attain an Acquaintance with the Natives, and lay a Foundation of Trade: That the House, the Ruins of which the Discoverer saw, was built for the Residence of these Brethren; and, being completed by the Beginning of *September*, the Snow left them in Possession of it, and set out to make Discoveries, and pursue a Trade to Northward: That they had some Trade in *Nesbit's* Harbour, the Name they had given to the Harbour where the House was, and also on the Coast before they arrived at the Harbour: That when they went to Northward; in about Lat.  $55^{\circ} 40'$  off the Islands, amongst which the Schooner had harboured the preceding Night, some *Eskimaux* came aboard, and told the *Dane* Captain there were some trading Boats come from the Northward, with Plenty of Trade, and advised the Captain to come where they were. The Captain asked, Why they would not come along Side? The *Eskimaux* said, It was dangerous on Account of the Surf. The Captain and six others went in the Ship's Boat, with a Quantity of Goods to trade, but had no Fire Arms with them, though advised to take them; but the Captain said, No, they

were

were very honest Fellows. Captain *Goff* saw the Boat go round an Island, upon which there was a Number of Natives ; but the Island hindered him from having any further Sight of the Boat. After the Boat had been gone about an Hour, he saw one or two of the *Eskemaux* with his Glafs peep over the Rocks ; but never after saw any more of the Boat, the Snow's People, or the *Eskemaux*. That the Snow lay at a League Distance from the Island ; he had no other Boat, one being left with the *Moravian* Brethren. Capt. *Goff* waited three Days, and then returned with the Snow to the Harbour where the House was. The Snow being short of Hands, he took the *Moravian* Brethren aboard, leaving a Quantity of Provisions sufficient to subsist the unhappy People who were missing should they come there, until his Return. They put the Key of the House and a Letter in a Hole of a Tree ; but on his Return this Year found the House in Ruins, the Casks and Hogheads broke to Pieces, and the Key and Letter gone. That what was sowed there was by Way of Experiment.

Capt. *Goff* judged that the *Eskemaux* traded with the *French*, as their Fishgiggs, Knives, and Boats, were *French* ; and the *Eskemaux* told them there was a Settlement of twenty *Europeans* to Southward, which they supposed to be somewhere to Southward of Lat. 55, the Latitude of the Cape they had named Cape *Harrison*, which is the Southermost Cape that forms the Bay in which is *Nesbit's* Harbour, and the high Saddle-back Land within, which is first seen off at Sea they named *St. John's*. He said that one of the *Eskemaux* offered a Quantity of Whalebone for a Cutlafs, which they are very fond of ; the *Danish* Captain insisted on having more, the *Eskemaux* answered, If he would not take it that Capt. *Saleroo* would ; alluding, as supposed, to the Captain or Factor at the *French* Settlement. The Boats the *Eskemaux* had were *French* : They spoke many *French* Words. And the Women worked the Boats, turned them to Windward, and were very expert in the Management of them.

The Account given by the Master who went in the Schooner's Boat to fish for Cod (Capt. *Goff* not having yet got any) to the People in the Boat was, That Mr. *Nesbit* was only, in this Case, an Agent or Factor for the *Moravian* Brethren, who aimed at a Settlement in these Parts, and to attain a Propriety by a prior Possession, but that no Propriety

would be allowed of by our Government: That Petitions had been flung into the Board of Trade for Patents for the *Labrador*, but were rejected, and a free Trade would be permitted to all the Subjects of *Great Britain*; which open Trade was the original Design on which this Discovery was undertaken by the People in *America*; the Execution of which was not only interrupted by private Persons stealing the Scheme, and being before hand, but hath been a great Hindrance to the Fisheries being carried on in those Parts, a Trade established with the inland *Indians* and the *Eskemaux*, and further Advantages which will be known, on our being better acquainted with those Parts. For as to this Severity of the *Eskemaux*, inexcusably barbarous, yet there were some Provocations which might have been avoided, and which incited those *Eskemaux* to this Act, whose Hatred and Revenge, the Character of most *Indians*, are roused at the slightest Causes. It appears from a Journal of the Boatwain, wherein he makes a Valuation of the Trade, that they had bought a Hundred Weight of Whalebone for Six-pence. The *Eskemaux* were also treated with great Contempt and Rudeness. A Person aboard had bought a Pair of *Eskemaux* Boots; and carrying them into his Cabin, an *Eskemaux* followed claiming the Boots as his, saying that he who sold them had no Right to sell them; and the Buyer settled the Matter by presenting a Pistol at his Head. On which the *Eskemaux* cried out in the *French*, *Tout*, *Comerado*, and retired.

Capt. *Goff* came this Year in Hopes to recover the People who were missing with the Boat, and to make a further Essay as to the Trade, but brought no Settlers with him, intended immediately for the Coast, which he could not attain to on Account of the Ice, and went to *Trinity Bay* in *Newfoundland*, where he staid some Time. Sailed from thence the 27th of *June*; the 2d of *July* saw *French* Ships in the Streights of *Belle Isle*, retarded by the Ice; and the 9th of *July* joined Capt. *Taylor* in a Sloop of about 35 Tons, fitted out from *Rhode Island* to go in Pursuit of a *North-west Passage*; and if not successful to come down on the Coast of *Labrador*. Capt. *Goff* said he had learned by Capt. *Taylor* that the *Philadelphia* Schooner would be out, and he should have suspected this to be her, but she entered the Inlet so readily, and came up

with that Boldness as could not but think that the Schooner was a *French* Vessel acquainted with the Coast; and he had received Orders to avoid any Harbour in which a *French* Ship should appear. Capt. *Taylor* had seen a large *French* Sloop in Latitude 53, and to the Northward three hundred *Eskimaux*, who had nothing to trade but their old Cloaths, and who were going further to Northward, but were hindered by the Ice. Capt. *Goff* and *Taylor*, who had entered into an Agreement to associate, were eight Days grappled to the Ice, and did not arrive at *Nesbit's* Harbour until the 20th of *July*. But had traded with some of the *Eskimaux* before, though for small Matters, and had some of these *Eskimaux* aboard for three successive Days, who then left them, and came no more aboard the Vessels. Capt. *Goff* suspected, though he had altered his Dress, that they had then recollected him. The 1st of *August* they sailed from *Nesbit's* Harbour, and attained to this Inlet where he now was; and on the 11th sailed to the Northward, when Capt. *Taylor* left him; and on the 25th returned here again. That the Smoke which the Persons saw on the Island when they travelled over Land, and which the Schooner passed that Day, was made by his Order, but that he had not made any other Smoke, and this was for a Direction for his Longboat, gone to the Northward to trade, and to signify to Capt. *Taylor* his being in the Harbour, whose Return he expected.

Capt. *Goff* said he had been in no Inlet but *Nesbit's* Harbour, and in this where the Snow was; and that Capt. *Taylor*, in the Snow's Longboat, had searched the Head of this Inlet, shewed a Draught of the Coast, which was defective, as he knew nothing of the intermediate Inlets. Had no Account of the inland Country; of there being any Beaver or other Furs to be acquired there; or of there being any Mines, of which the Schooner's People had seen many Instances, and had collected some Ore. Capt. *Goff* had two *Dutch* Draughts of the Coast, made from late Surveys; but they were very inaccurate, the Views taken from Sea, and there the Land appeared close and continued; the Inlets, excepting that in which they now were, appearing like small Bays, their Entrance being covered by Islands. They had, this Year, found the Corpse of one of those who went in the Boat, stripped and lying on an Island.

It being rainy Weather, and the Wind contrary to the Schooner's going up the Inlet, they were detained, and on *September* the 8th the Snow's Longboat returned, after having been out fourteen Days, with some Whalebone, and a Quantity of *Eskemaux* Cloathing, which being examined to find out if the *Eskemaux* wore Furs, there was only seen a small Slip of Otter Skin on one of the Frocks. And Capt. Goff, being asked, said he never saw any Furs amongst them. It is pretty evident the *Eskemaux* only pass along this Coast, to go and trade with the *Eskemaux* in *Hudson's* Streights, and occasionally put in as Weather or other Occasions may make it necessary, which keeps the Native or inland *Indians* from the Coast, as they are their Enemies. The *Eskemaux* go up to Latitude 58, or further North; there leave their great Boats, pass a small Neck of Land, taking their Canoes with them, and then go into another Water which communicates with *Hudson's* Streights. Carry their Return of Trade into *Eskemaux* Bay, where they live in Winter; and the *French* made considerable Returns to *Old France*, by the Whalebone and Oil procured from these People. And this Account is agreeable to the best Information that could be procured.

While the Schooner's People were viewing the Cloaths, Word was brought that the *Eskemaux* were coming, who may be heard shouting almost before that they can be discerned, the Schooner's People repaired aboard. On the Colours aboard the Snow being hoisted, the Schooner's People displayed theirs; but the Snow being the nearest, and the Snow's People so urged the *Eskemaux* to come along-side them, that they were afraid to pass. The *Eskemaux* had no large Boats with them, only their Canoes, three of which came afterwards along-side the Schooner. It was perceived that none of the leading People were in the Canoes; they exposed no Marks or Shew of any Trade they had, which was usual for them to lay on the Outside their Canoes; nevertheless they were presented with Rings. It was some Time before they began to trade with the Snow's People, and then it was carried on in a very peremptory Manner.

The People in the Schooner, a light Wind springing up, weighed Anchor, with a Design to proceed up the Inlet, expecting to be followed



by the *Eskemaux*, when they saw that they were not Associates with the Snow's People, so to have a future Opportunity of trading with them. It was also consistent with the Design they had of searching this Inlet, the first Opportunity that offered. They took their Leave of Capt. Goff as they passed, and when advanced further beat their Drum. The *Eskemaux* quitted the Snow and came after the Schooner. The Fire Arms were all primed and in order aboard the Schooner, but concealed; each Man had his Station; and they were ordered to treat the *Eskemaux* as Men, and to behave to them in an orderly Manner; no hallooing, jumping, or wrestling with them when they came aboard; not to refuse some of the *Eskemaux* to come aboard, and let others, as there were but nine Canoes in all.

As the *Eskemaux* came along-side the Schooner, they were presented each with a Biscuit, a Person standing in the main Chains with a Basket of Biscuit for that Purpose. Then they aboard the Schooner shewed a Kettle, a Hatchet, and some other Things, which seemed much to please the *Eskemaux*. One of them attempting to get into the Schooner, two of the People helped him in: He was received civilly on the Quarter-deck; the trading Box shewed him, a Spoon, a Knife, and a Comb with which he touched his Hair and seemed desirous of, were given him. Other *Eskemaux* were by this Time aboard. They were presented with Fish-hooks, small Knives, Combs, and a King George's Shilling apiece, which they carefully put into their Sleeves. In the interim the *Eskemaux* who came first aboard was gone to the Side, and called to another yet in the Canoe under the Title of *Capitaine*. The *Eskemaux* so called to immediately came aboard, saluted the Commander with three Congees, and kissed each Cheek. He was presented with a Spoon and a Knife. Being shewn the Goods, appeared very desirous of a File, offering old Cloaths for it. But the Commander signified he would not trade for old Cloaths, but *Shoecock* (which is Whalebone in their Language) or Skins; and the latter he denoted to the *Capitaine* by a Piece of white Bear Skin that the *Capitaine* had brought in his Hand. The *Capitaine* expressed by his Action that he had not either Bone or Skins: He was then presented with the File; was shewed a Matchcoat, which he surveyed very accurately; signed to the Commander if he was not come round

round from the South-west, meaning, as supposed, from *Quebeck* or the Gulph of *St. Lawrence*. Afterwards took the Commander under his Arm, and shewed a Desire of going into the Cabbin, which was complied with. He passed the Door first, and sat down in as regular a Manner as any *European*, having first accurately looked about him; but there were no Fire-Arms in Sight. Refused Wine, drank Spruce Beer; was shewed a Sample of all the Kind of Goods, with which he seemed well pleased; and it was signified to him that there was Plenty of them. While in the Cabbin the other *Eskemaux* who were on Deck, called to their *Capitaine*, they were invited down. Three of the *Eskemaux* came, but it was observable the *Capitaine* covered the Goods with a Woollen Cloth, which lay on the Table. They were presented with Beef and Pudding, which they took, and returned on Deck. The *Eskemaux Capitaine* put the Goods into the Box himself very honestly, and seeming to admire a small Brafs-handled Penknife, it was presented to him. He then returned on Deck, pointed to the Sun, lowered his Hand a little, then made a Sign of sleeping by shutting his Eyes, and laying his Hand to his Cheek, and shewed with his Hand to have the Schooner to come to an Anchor just above. By which it was understood that a little after that Time the next Day he would be there with Trade. The Schooner, being by this Time opposite to a narrow Passage, or Streight formed by Islands, through which the *Eskemaux* had come into this Inlet, the *Capitaine* ordered his People into their Canoes, and retired with a Congee himself, after repeating the Commander's Name, to see if he had it right, and which he had been very industrious to learn while he was in the Cabbin. The Commander attended him to the Side; and seeing in his Canoe a War-bow and Arrows, which are of a curious Construction, pressed him to let him have them, though the same Thing as asking a Man to part with the Sword he wore. The *Capitaine*, by Signs, shewed he could not part with it, and seemed to express it with great Reluctance that he could not. This Circumstance, and their having no Women with them, caused the Schooner's People to think they looked upon themselves, when they set out, as coming amongst their Enemies. The Drum was beat until they were out of Sight; and the *Capitaine*, just before he lost Sight of the Schooner by being shut in by the Islands, pointed to the Sun, and the anchoring Place. The *Eskemaux*, while  
aboard,

aboard, behaved with great Decency and Silence; though at first they began to jump and halloo, as they had done aboard the Snow; but finding the People of the Schooner not so disposed, soon left off.

Soon after the Schooner was anchored in an excellent Harbour, the Snow's Boat came along-side, with the first Mate and Agent. They were asked to mess; and it being enquired of them how far they had been with the Longboat in the last Trip, said to Latitude  $57^{\circ} 14'$ : Had seen no *Eskemaux*, but within a few Days, though they had been out fourteen Days. The Mate said, that he had chased a trading Boat, with two *Eskemaux* in it, who had endeavoured to avoid them, and dodged amongst the Islands; but he came up with them as though he had been a Privateer's Boat; run bolt aboard them, and so frightened the *Eskemaux* that they fell on their Knees, cried out, *Tout Comerado*, and they would have given him all they had. He said they took out the Whalebone, which he brought aboard, about a Hundred and fifty Weight, and paid them for it as much as he saw the Captain give. He saw other *Eskemaux* at times ashore, where they invited him, but would not venture; and fired a Blunderbuss, charged with thirteen Bullets, over them, which caused some of them to fall down, others to bow. Some *Eskemaux* came along-side, and traded their Cloaths; but with great Fear, crying out, *Tout Comerado*, as he had four Men armed standing in the Bow of the Boat. Said that those *Eskemaux* had, who were just gone from the Schooner, the Peoples Cloaths who had been trepanned the last Year, particularly a brown Waistcoat, which had had white Buttons on it, and a white Great-coat. The Great-coat meant was a *French* Matchcoat, which the *Eskemaux* Captain had on, made up in a Frock according to the Manner that they wear them. The supposed brown Jacket was a *French* brown Cloth, and there were two *Eskemaux* who had them. The Mate said the Schooner's People had talked of some Inlets; but no Answer was made, on which he declared there was no Inlet between *Nesbit's* Harbour and where they then were, nor any Inlet to Northward between that and Latitude  $57^{\circ} 14'$ . After making some Enquiries, as to what the Schooner's People further intended, quitted, and made for the Streight the *Eskemaux* had passed through.

This

This is mentioned as an Instance of what Caution should be used, as to the Choice of Persons sent on Expeditions to explore unfrequented or unknown Parts, as the Adventurers may be Sufferers, and the Reason of their being so a Secret, and thereon pronounce decisively no Advantages are to be made, thus deprived of what might be greatly to their private Emolument in Time under a proper Conduct, and to the Benefit of the Publick. And there is a further Misfortune attending an improper Choice, which every social and generous Man will consider. That according to the Impressions that *Indians* receive on the first Acquaintance, a lasting Friendship may be expected, or an Enmity and Jealousy very difficult to remove, who, in the interim, will execute their Revenge; not on those who gave the Offence, but on all indiscriminately of the same Complexion, when an Opportunity offers. Reasons would be unnecessarily urged in Support of what Experience proves, and of which there have been several melancholy Examples on this Coast. By a Privateer from *New York*, some Years since, the first Offence was given; those who have gone since have done nothing to mollify or abate this Enmity and Revenge. There could be no Expectation of a Reconciliation with these *Indians*, to the great Improvement of Commerce in various Branches, but by the Measures taken, the sending some of his Majesty's Ships into these Parts to explore and get a Knowledge of the Coast; and the Commanders to establish a Regulation, which will be a Satisfaction and Encouragement to every fair Trader; and where the Trade long since might have been brought to some Perfection, had it not been from the little dirty Avarice of those employed by private Adventurers, who hindered the original Design having a due Effect; and by interfering the one with the other, to their mutual Prejudice, they prevented those Returns on their Voyages which might have been otherwise made. The Consequence was, all future Attempts were dropt, and it was indeed rendered almost impossible that any fresh Undertakings should meet with Success, by the Difficulties flung in the Way on Account of the Natives, but which will now be effectually removed by the Government giving their Assistance.

The next Morning three People were sent from the Schooner to go on the Heights, to discover the Water the *Eskimaux* had gone into, and to  
see

see if the *Eskemaux* were coming. The Account brought back was, that there was seen an *Indian* trading Boat or Shallop under Sail, which presently tacked and stood towards four other Shallops. They all lowered Sail, and the *Eskemaux* seemed to be consulting together. Soon after the People saw the Snow's Longboat coming, the Shallops hoisted Sail, then went one Canoe, afterwards two more, to the Snow's Longboat, while the Shallops crowded away. The Schooner's People, after this Time, had no Opportunity of seeing the *Eskemaux*; and attributed their coming no more to their Fear of meeting the Longboat, or the bad Weather, it being wet and blustering for the several succeeding Days. But they learned, after the Schooner had returned to *Philadelphia*, that those in the Snow's Longboat followed the Shallops, came up with them, and took what they had. The Reason is apparent for their not coming to the Schooner as they had no Trade, and as they might have a Suspicion that the Schooner's People had a Connivance with those in the Boat, especially as they might see the three People from the Schooner standing on the Heights.

The Commander searched the Head of this Inlet, the Shores of which were the most barren of any that had yet been seen, from the Sea to the Head of it, about nine Leagues. Upon their Return they found the Snow gone; they then went through the Streight by which they saw the *Eskemaux* pass to explore that Water. From this the Discoverer passed between Islands, without going out to Sea into a second Inlet; and from that to a third from where he had met the Snow, and the seventh from *Nes-bit's* Harbour. And the seventh or last Inlet ran a North and Westerly Course, and terminated the furthest inland, or had the most Western Longitude of any of the Inlets; and its Head about fifteen Leagues from the Sea.

These last three Inlets to Seaward are separated by very large Islands, and have Islands lying off directly athwart their Entrance, so that it is difficult to discover, when within these Islands, that there is any Outlet to the Sea. The Islands have little Wood on them, and are mostly barren Rock; but the main Land much as in the other Parts, only the Inland more level. The blue Ridge of Mountains appeared plainer than from any other Part. The Latitude of the furthest Inlet about 56.

Having

Having explored these respective Waters and adjacent Country, and *Davis's* Inlet, consequently, though it is difficult to which properly to affix the Name; and the Autumn being far advanced, as was apparent from the Birch Leaves becoming yellow, the Berries Frost-bit, the Pines and Spruce turning brown, severe Gales, Snow and Sleet at times, and excessive cold on the high Land; so as nothing further could be carried on with any Spirit, but excessive Fatigue, and the Health of the People, as well preserved as on first setting out, would be now impaired, with no certain Prospect of doing any Thing further that was material, sufficient Harbours having been found; on the 20th of *September* they set out on their Return.

Leaving the Land favoured with pleasant Weather, an Opportunity waited for to make an accurate Survey of the Fishing Bank, and to find the Distance it lay from the Land, which from the Soundings on making the Land, the seeing the Islands of Ice aground, and the Account of *Davis*, was known to be there, and named by him *Walsingham's* Bank, after the true Patriot and generous Patron of a Discovery of a North-west Passage. Sounding about a League from Land, with one Hundred and fifty Fathom of Line, had no Ground. At about six Leagues from Land, twenty-five Fathoms afterwards various Soundings, and caught a great many Cod, large and full fed, reckoned by the People aboard to be very extraordinary Fish, some of whom from *Boston* followed the Employ of fishing for Cod. The Bank was concluded to be about nine Leagues broad, and ninety Fathom Soundings on the going off it, on the Eastern Side; and it was concluded, on a pretty good Assurance, that it reaches from Lat. 57 to Lat. 54, if not further; but the Weather proving boisterous, as they ran to the Southward, could not continue their Soundings.

The Schooner founded with a Hundred and fifty Fathom of Line, close by an Island of Ice, of a surprising Magnitude, between the Bank and the Shore, which was aground, and they did not get Soundings.

F I N I S.

## E R R A T A.

- Page 11. L. 23. de Fuentes. The, *read* de Fuentes, the  
44. L. 11. de Fonte's, *read* de Fonte's Account.  
45. L. 36. Don Ronquillo, *read* Don Penneloffa.  
49. L. 18. from, *read* in.  
54. L. 11. to the Southward, *read* to the Northward.  
61. L. 15. it, *read* this Mission.  
67. L. 29. as that worthy, *read* that worthy.  
82. L. 6. New Spain, *read* Florida.  
    L. 9. Florida, *read* Peruan Part.  
83. L. 28. is consistent, *read* is not consistent.  
90. L. 17. Rivers and Harbours, *read* River and Harbour.  
106. L. 32. in the Year 1746, *read* until the Year 1745.  
111. L. 6. between the Sea, *read* the Ocean and the Sea.  
136. L. 14. nigh Summit, *read* high Summit.
- 

## DIRECTIONS for placing the MAPS.

Map of *de Fonte's* Discoveries, in Front.

Map of *New Spain*, from *Torquemada*, Page 86.

Map of the Discoveries in *Hudson's Bay*, Page 122.

Just published, in Q U A R T O,  
Very proper to be bound with this Book;

I.

VOYAGES from ASIA to AMERICA,  
Made by the *Russians* for completing the Discoveries of the North-  
west Coast of *America*. Translated from the *Highbutch* of M.  
MULLER, of the Royal Academy of *Petersburgh*. Illustrated  
with Maps. The Second Edition.

II.

The History of KAMTSCHATKA and the KURILSKI ISLANDS,  
with the Countries adjacent.

Illustrated with Maps and Cuts. Published at *Petersburgh* in the *Rus-  
sian* Language, by Order of her Imperial Majesty; and translated  
into *English* by JAMES GRIEVE, M.D.



